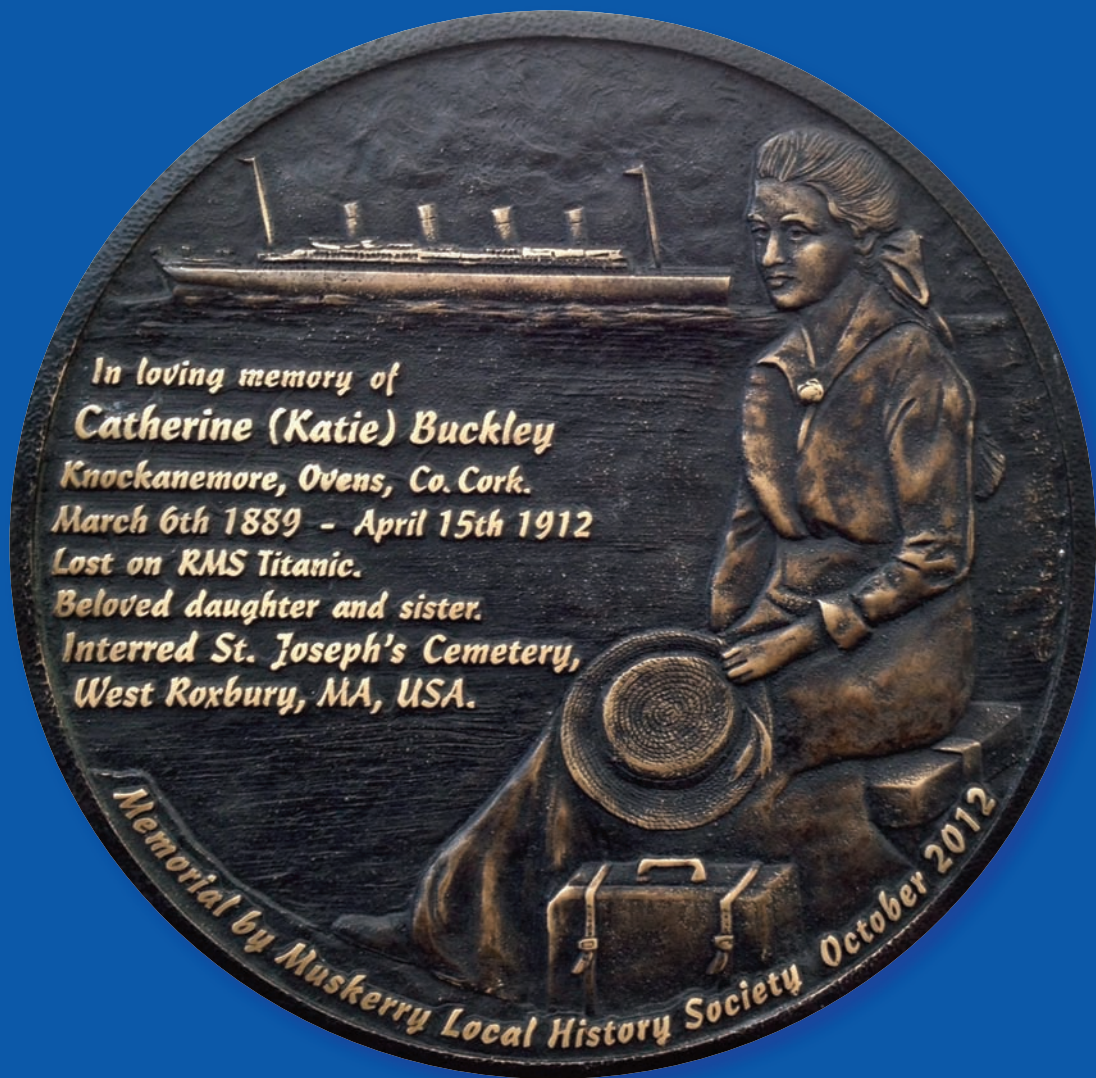


# *Times Past*

2012-13



*Journal of  
Muskerry Local History Society  
Volume 10*





# Muskerry Local History Society

## *Programme for 2012/2013 season*

***September 25th 2012 (Tuesday), The Titanic Story: Selection and Survival, Dr. Michael Martin.***

After the passage of a century the earlier narrative of 'Women and Children first' is revisited and the choices that were made leading to particular consequences are re-examined.

***September 29th 2012 (Saturday), Trip to Spike Island, [Members Only].*** Contact Liam Hayes at 087 7828546 not later than Saturday 15th September if you are going on the trip.

***October 16th 2012 (Tuesday), The Cork to Macroom Railway, Donal O'Flynn.*** Donal will give an account of the building, accidents, civil war events and eventual closure of the railway.

***November 6th 2012 (Tuesday), Launch of Volume 10 of the MLHS Journal, Times Past,*** in the Ballincollig Rugby Club Hall at 8.00 pm.

***November 20th 2012 (Tuesday), Sleán Turf in North Cork, Shane Lehane.*** An illustrated talk on the vanishing traditions and lore of the hand-cutting of turf in the Boggeragh mountains.

***December 4th 2012 (Tuesday), The Dick Barrett Story (90th Anniversary Year), Tom O'Neill,*** Tom will present a lecture on the events leading up to the execution of Joe McKelvey, Rory O'Connor, Liam Mellows and Cork man Dick Barrett in Mountjoy Prison on the 8th December 1922.

***January 15th 2013 (Tuesday), Road Bowling, It's Origins, Traditions and its Characters, Dr. Seamus O'Tuama.*** Dr. O'Tuama will talk, on the origins and emergence of a national governing strategy for the sport, its international dimensions and on some of its stars from Mick Barry to the present day.

***February 19th 2013 (Tuesday), The Story of Jadotville, Col. Noel Carey.*** In September 1961 A Company 35th Irish Infantry Battalion was ordered to the town of Jadotville in breakaway Katanga in the new Republic of the Congo. Col. Casey will relate the subsequent story, from his personal experience as a Platoon Commander, when the Company was surrounded by an overwhelming force of Katangan Gendarmerie and mercenaries.

***March 5th 2013 (Tuesday), The Harry Ferguson Story, George Conn.*** George will take us through the extraordinarily varied life of Harry Ferguson, who is generally remembered for his role in the development of the Ferguson agricultural tractor, but contributed so much more during his lifetime.

***March 19th 2013 (Tuesday), 125th Anniversary of the Muskerry Tram, Tim O'Brien.*** Tim has compiled a special presentation covering the rail line's journey to Mid-Cork up to its closure in 1934 to celebrate the 125th anniversary of the opening of the Muskerry Tram between Cork and Blarney.

***April 16th 2013 (Tuesday), The Story of Big Jim Larkin (90th Anniversary Year), Mick Barry.*** Cllr. Barry will present the highlights of the life of Jim Larkin, a dynamic leader of the Irish working class, a founder member of the ITGWU and the Labour Party, and colleague of 1916 patriot James Connolly.

***May 11th 2013 (Saturday), Field Trip to Camden Fort Meagher,*** details to be advised. [*Members Only*]

**Lectures at Ballincollig Rugby Club Hall at 8.00pm sharp. Annual subscription €10.00. Alternatively, a cover charge of €3.00 applies at each lecture.**

Further information from Liam Hayes 087 7828546, Dermot O'Donovan 021 4873266, or Rod MacConaill 086 1089524.



The unveiling of a plaque to Titanic victim, Catherine Buckley, on 20 October, 2012 by Muskerry Local History Society



**Click a passenger** for more information

Survived  Died

**Miss Katherine Buckley**

Hometown: Ovens, Cork, Ireland  
 Boarded At: Queenstown  
 Intended Destination: Rosbury, Massachusetts, USA  
 Age: 22  
 Class: Third  
 Outcome: Died  
 Lifeboat: none listed





# Times Past

Journal of  
Muskerry Local History Society

Volume 10, 2012-13 - ISSN 0791-1203

## Contents

The Geology of the Ballincollig-Crookstown Area, Co Cork .....	2
The Prehistoric and Early Historic Archaeology of East Muskerry .....	19
Kilbonane & Kilnaglory, two historic churches and graveyards near Ballincollig .....	28
Religion & Education in Ovens .....	38
Ballinora Townland & the 1901 Census .....	40
The Cork Butter Exchange (1770-1924) .....	51
The Development of Irish Dairy Schools with particular reference to Cork Dairy Schools.....	63
Malicious injuries claims for compensation, 1920-1921, in Ballincollig/Ovens and the Surrounding Area .....	72
The Barony of Muskerry's proud golfing tradition dates back to 1890 .....	82
Miscellaneous Notes from Ballincollig .....	85
A Visit to Carrigrohane in 1915 .....	88
Of Sleáns and Sleán Men .....	93
The Cnoch Póg .....	95
At the going down of the sun and in the morning, We shall remember them .....	96
James Guinane - a soldier of World War I .....	97
The birthplace of 'Mick' Mannock.....	98
Ballincollig Tidy Towns - a brief early history .....	99
Catherine Buckley - Titanic Victim .....	107



## Thanks

*I would like to thank Liam Hayes, Chairman of Muskerry Local History Society, who contributed a great deal to the production of this journal.*

*I would also like to thank the authors for their dedication - they have provided a wide range of articles from the geological history of Ballincollig and the surrounding area up to modern times.*

Dermot Lucey, Editor

*Front cover; Aerial view of Ballincollig in the 1980s before the development of some areas of the center of the town and before the sale and development of the Army barracks. (Photo: F O'Connell)*

# The Geology of the Ballincollig-Crookstown Area, County Cork

*Ivor MacCarthy*

## Introduction

Ballincollig lies within a prominent, roughly east-west trending valley which stretches from Crookstown in the west to Youghal Bay in the east, a distance of about 70km. The valley is flanked by similarly trending high ridges to the north and south. This **ridge and valley topography** is part of a much more regional pattern which characterises the area south of a line from Tralee to Waterford. This typically has an **arcuate** northeast-southwest trend and owes its origin to a system of regional folds (v-shaped synclines and n-shaped anticlines) in the underlying **Devonian and Carboniferous sedimentary bedrock** which accumulated between about 370Ma and 330Ma (Ma=millions of years ago). The folds are the product of the Variscan phase of mountain building which occurred about 280Ma. Interestingly, this fold belt can be traced from the Appalachian Mountains of the eastern United States across to Ireland, Britain and much of Europe. The folding resulted from a major collision between two ancient continents Laurussia (Europe and America which were then joined together) to the north and Gondwana to the south to form the supercontinent Pangaea. So, when we look at the valley in which Ballincollig sits with its flanking ridges, we are seeing the product of a collision of two global continents.

Following that **mountain building phase**, the region experienced extensive and prolonged **erosion** so that the upper surface of the **bedrock** has been bevelled off. A very extensive time gap is represented between the eroded surface of the Devonian-Carboniferous bedrock and the succeeding relatively thin (up to 140m) layer of **unconsolidated sediments**. These were deposited during the latter part of the Quaternary Era. The Quaternary is divided into the Pleistocene (1.8Ma -11,700 years ago) and the Holocene Epochs (11,700 years ago to the present).

This chapter describes and interprets the characteristics of the **Devonian-Carboniferous Bedrock** and the overlying **Quaternary (Pleistocene and Holocene) Superficial Deposits** of the Ballincollig-Crookstown area. Analysis

of these deposits and their contained structures in terms of the processes responsible for their formation is made and this is used to interpret the past environments in the region. Ten field localities have been identified (Fig. 1) where the main features of the bedrock and superficial deposits can be seen. Details of these localities are located at the end of this article.

## - Section I - The Bedrock-Stratigraphy and Past Environments

The folded bedrock in the Ballincollig area comprises a thick succession of sedimentary rocks of Late Devonian and Early Carboniferous age (from about 380 to 300Ma). These rocks were originally deposited as layers or beds of sand and mud, some of which was **calcareous**. The layers accumulated to a thickness of over 7km in a large subsiding sedimentary basin known as the Munster Basin. Subsequently, the sediment became compacted and the constituent grains became cemented together. What was originally loose sediment was now lithified or changed into hard rock.

The term **Stratigraphy** refers to the way a succession of sedimentary rocks can be subdivided into a number of distinctive units or formations. Several different stratigraphical schemes have been used in the past in Ireland. The latest standard scheme is that published by the Geological Survey of Ireland (1:100,000 Bedrock Map Series-Sheet 25). However, the scheme is too complex for the purposes of this article and for the sake of simplicity, an adaptation of an older Geological Survey of Ireland scheme is used here (Lamplugh et al., 1905). This recognises three main rock formations in the Ballincollig area (Figs 1, 2A & 2B). The oldest formation is the **Old Red Sandstone**. This is overlain by the **Cork Beds** which is succeeded by the **Carboniferous Limestone**.

The three formations were subsequently strongly **folded** into a series of roughly east-west trending major **anti-**

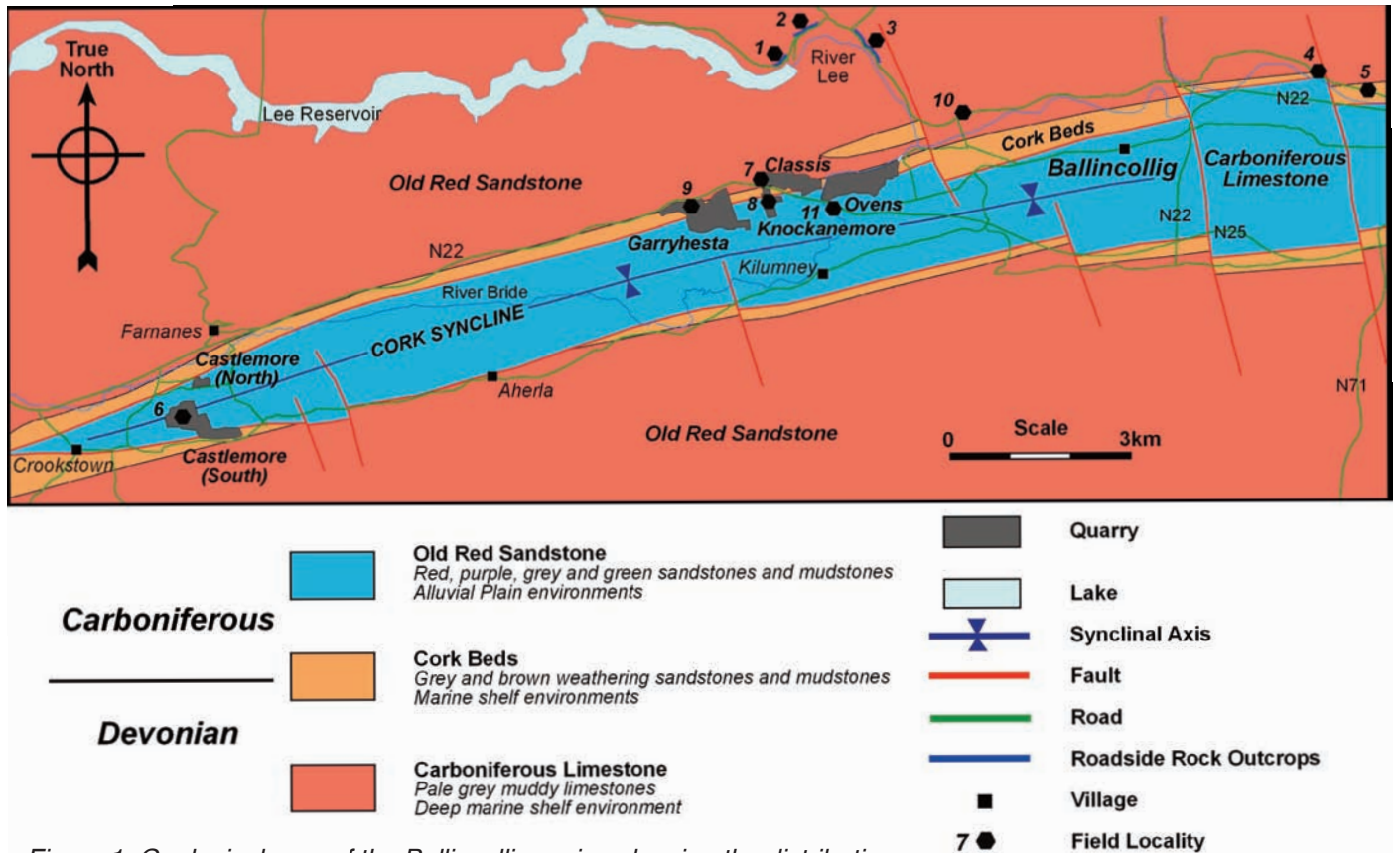


Figure 1. Geological map of the Ballincollig region showing the distribution of the various bedrock formations and field localities. The Quaternary unconsolidated superficial deposits are omitted from this map. See Figure 2 for a structural cross section of this area.

*clines* (upfolds) and *synclines* (downfolds). These structures have influenced the surface distribution or outcrop pattern of the three rock formations in the area shown in the bedrock geological map (Fig. 1). This map shows what the area would look like if all the *superficial* (surface) *deposits* had been removed. It also shows the trend of the Cork Syncline, various faults and the location of ten field localities described below.

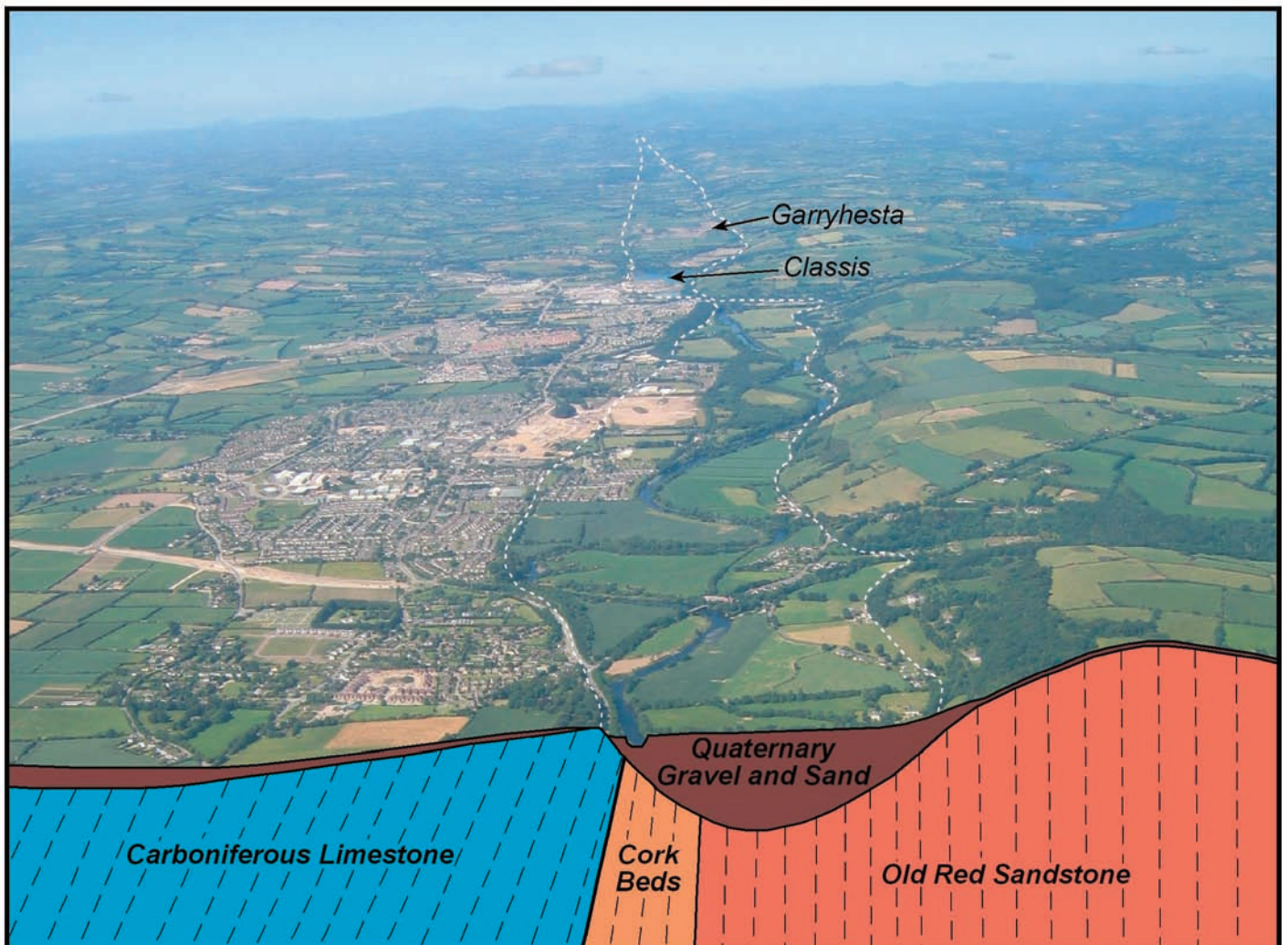
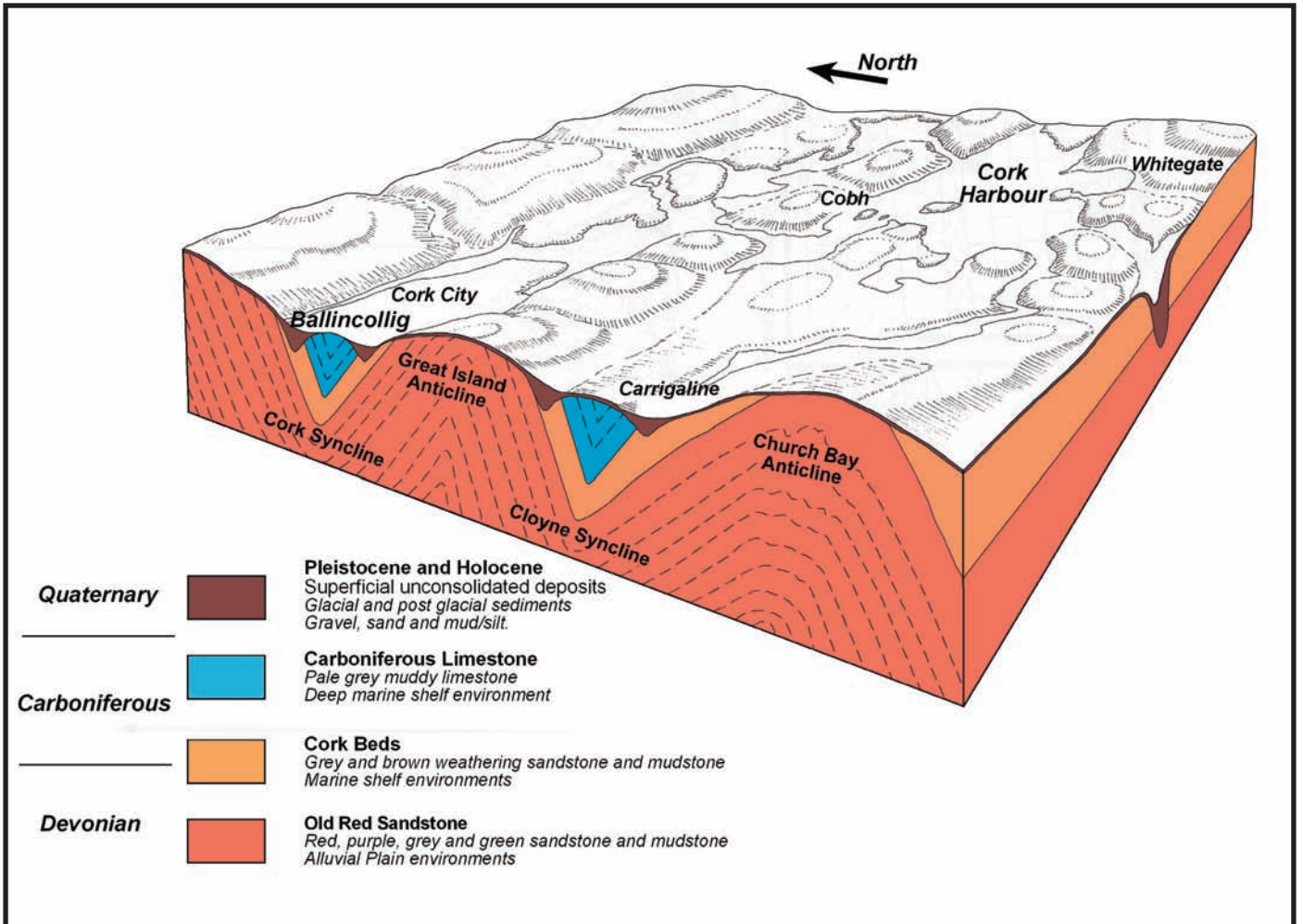
A block model showing a schematic vertical north-south cross section across the area and the relationship between the bedrock structure and the topography is shown in Figure 2A. This also shows the distribution of the thin veneer of superficial deposits in the area. Note how the oldest rocks are brought to the surface in the cores of the anticlinal ridges on either side of the valley while the youngest rocks occur in the core of the syncline. The extent of erosion following the Variscan folding should be evident in the cross section. The rock formations now preserved in the synclinal cores were originally connected from one valley to the next across the anticlinal areas prior to the Variscan folding which produced a substantial mountain belt possibly comparable to the Alps, most of which has been removed by erosion. Figure 2B shows in more detail the relationship between the surface topography and the composition of the subsurface bedrock and Quaternary gravel and sand deposits in the area adjacent to Ballincollig. The latter forms the infill of a buried valley which extends along the northern margin of the Cork-Crookstown Valley (Fig.2B).

### The Old Red Sandstone

This is the oldest formation in the area. It is confined to the high ground on either side of the valley. It is best seen at Localities 1 to 4. The formation consists predominantly of red or purple mudstones and fine grained sandstones (Figs 3 & 4) though some green and grey colours are present in the upper part of the formation. The red/purple colour is due to an oxide of iron called Haematite. The grains which compose these sediments are almost entirely composed of quartz (silicon dioxide), a very stable mineral. The rocks at Locality 4 contain good examples of *polygonal shrinkage cracks* within some of the green coloured beds.

**Interpretation:** It is important to note that during the Devonian and Carboniferous Periods, Ireland was located close to the Equator and hence the climatic conditions were very different from those of today. Consequently, when assessing the likely conditions under which the sediment was deposited, one must look to the environments which prevail today in equatorial settings. Typically, rainfall in such regions is short-lived and torrential so that prolonged arid periods may have been punctuated by brief deluges. Repeated floods of this type are thought to have introduced the bulk of the sediment which composes the Old Red Sandstone into the Munster Basin.

The depositional environment represented by the Old Red Sandstone is thought to have been a gently southwards sloping landscape where periodic floods derived





◀ *Figure 2A. Block model of the Ballincollig-Cork City-Cork Harbour region showing the relationship between the topography and the distribution and structure of the various geological formations in the subsurface. Dashed lines show the form of the bedding planes. Note the deeply incised (up to 140m) east-west trending buried valleys infilled with glacial outwash sediments on the margins of the Cork-Crookstown and Carrigaline Valleys.*

from a mountainous region far to the north introduced substantial amounts of sediment-bearing water through channels or laterally widespread **sheet flash floods**. This process produced short lived **ephemeral** (temporary) **lakes** in which fine sediment settled from suspension resulting in the thick succession of red beds in this formation.

The influxes of water to the **alluvial plains** diminished following initial influxes, resulting in exposure of the sediment to an oxidising environment which produced the red mineral haematite. This developed in the sediment soon after it was deposited and dried out. It indicates that this formation was deposited in a terrestrial non-marine environment. Furthermore, the polygonal shrinkage cracks indicate that the sediment became desiccated, a process which results when sediment is exposed to the air and dries out. Shrinkage of the sediment then takes place resulting in the development of the vertical cracks. Subsequently, these become in-filled with coarser sediment. They provide further confirmation that the sediment was deposited in a sub-aerial non-marine environment.

### The Cork Beds

This formation overlies the Old Red Sandstone and is characterised by the absence of red or purple colours. The base of the formation is marked by the top of the uppermost red bed which can be seen at Locality 4, inside the entrance gate to the Care Village (Bons Secours Mount Desert) (Fig. 5). The formation consists of grey and brown weathering sandstones and mudstones. The boundary between the Devonian and Carboniferous Periods has been dated as 354Ma and lies about 17m above the base of the formation within a thick grey mudstone at Locality 4. Recognition of this boundary is based on the occurrence of particular microscopic fossils of plant spores. These cannot be seen with the naked eye. Consequently,

◀ *Figure 2B. View westwards of the Cork-Crookstown valley and Ballincollig. The lower part of the figure depicts a vertical cross section of the valley margin drawn approximately to scale. This shows the topography of the landscape, the underlying bedrock and the Northern Buried Valley filled with Quaternary glacial outwash gravel and sand to a depth of up to 140m. The approximate position of the buried valley is delineated on the photograph by the white dashed lines. The locations of Garryhesta and Classis gravel pits are also shown.*



▲ *Figure 3. Locality 1 - Old Red Sandstone. Typical red mudstones of the ORS with steeply inclined joints. Pale green reduction spots are possibly due to the presence of plant material in the original sediment. This would have caused the necessary chemical reducing conditions.*

▼ *Figure 4. Locality 3 - Old Red Sandstone. Cross section of red/purple mudstones containing steeply inclined closely spaced cleavage planes dipping to the north. These were caused by horizontal compression during the early stages of the Variscan mountainbuilding event some 280 million years ago.*



there is no visible physical change which would show the position of the boundary. The upper part of the formation consists of brown or grey sandstones and mudstones and can be seen at the Cork Clinic (Locality 5).

**Interpretation:** The sandstones and mudstones of this formation elsewhere in the Cork Harbour area contain extensive evidence (e.g. the presence of marine fossils and wave rippled surfaces) of having been deposited in a marine environment. This implies that the earlier non-marine alluvial plain was invaded by the sea. Such an invasion is called a **Marine Transgression**. This commenced at the end of the Devonian Period in the south of Munster and advanced progressively northwards in a series of

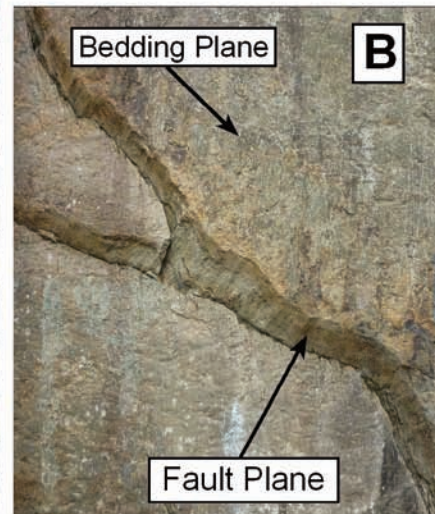
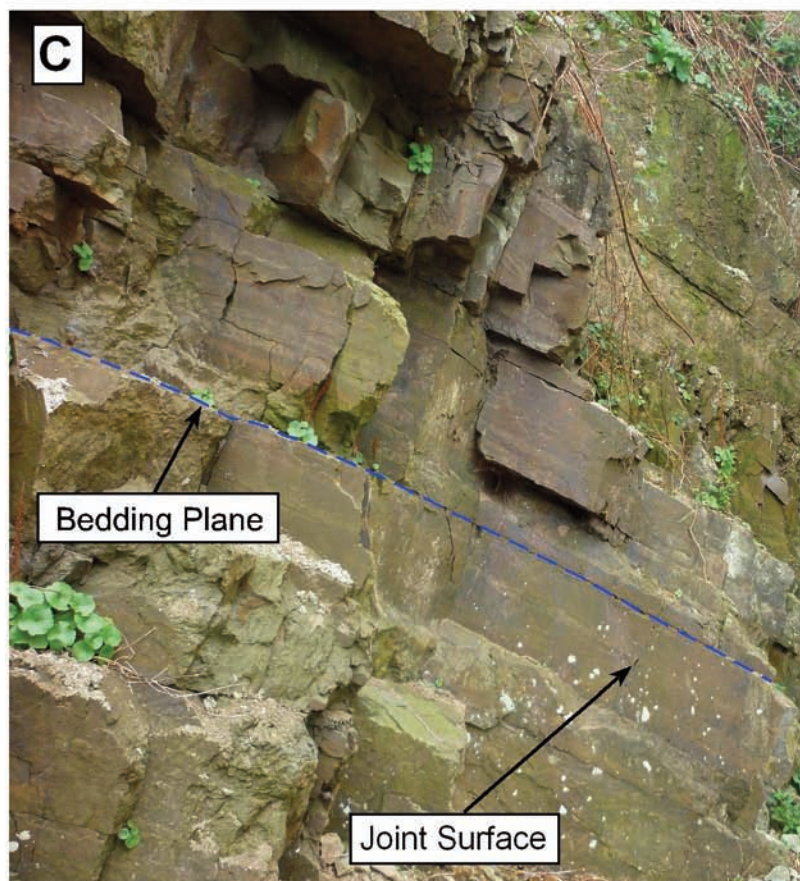
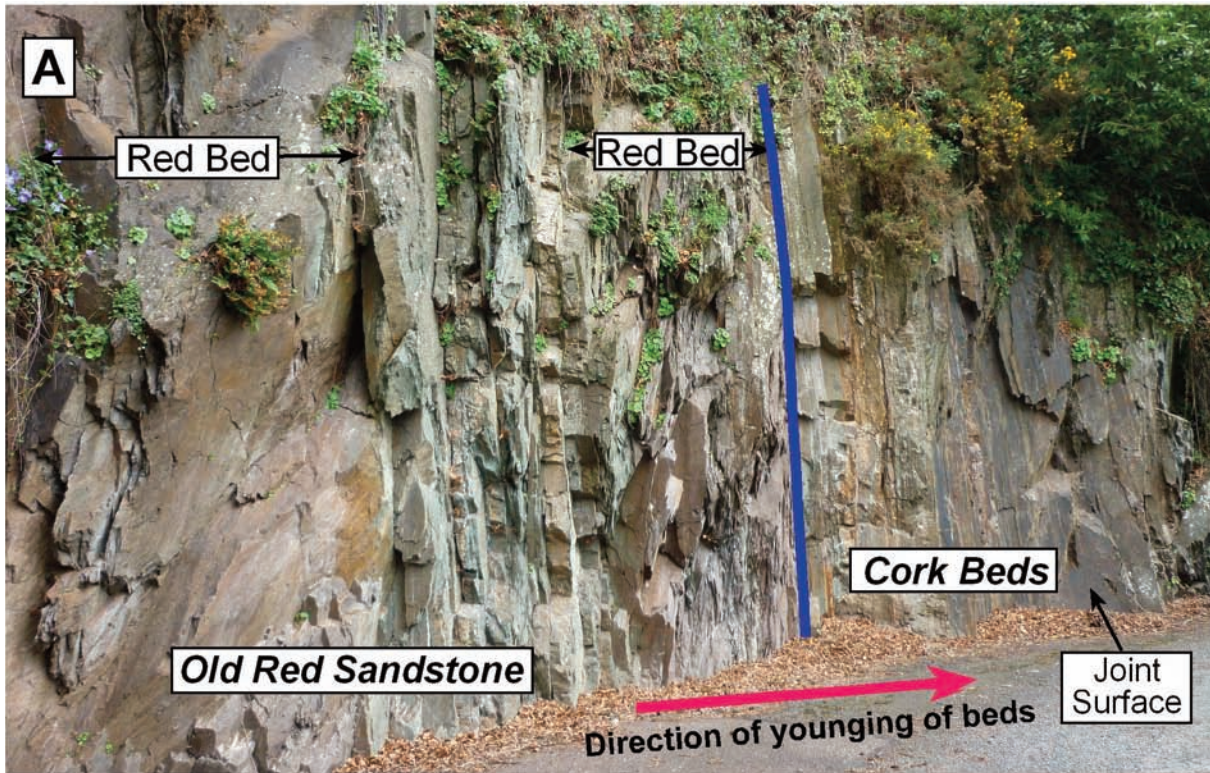


Figure 5. (A) Locality 4 - Care Village, Bons Secours, Mount Desert -The blue line shows the contact between the Old Red Sandstone and the Cork Beds. The beds are almost vertical and young southwards towards the right. Green/grey sandstones and mudstones separate the uppermost two red levels, (B) Locality 4-Care Village-Bedding plane located to the left of A. Note bifurcation faults displacing the bedding plane. Slickensides are developed on the surface of the bedding plane and also on the fault plane. A set of quartz filled tension gashes extends downwards from the fault, (C) Locality 5-Cork Clinic-Well bedded grey sandstones of the Cork Beds dipping gently southwards (to the right). Planar surfaces are well developed sub-vertical joint planes.

pulses across Ireland during the course of the Carboniferous. At the end of the Carboniferous, most of Ireland was covered by a shallow tropical sea. Marine transgressions and regressions have played an important part in controlling global sedimentation patterns throughout Earth history. They are the product of fluctuating global sea levels in combination with localised subsidence or uplift of parts of the Earth's crust.

### The Carboniferous Limestone

This is the youngest formation in the area. It is well exposed at many outcrops throughout the area, particularly in the low ground between Carrigrohane and Crookstown. It consists of a very thick succession of a pale grey limestone known as a Micrite (Figs 6 & 7). This is a lime mud composed almost entirely of calcium carbonate. The formation also contains microscopic or occasionally megascopic crystals and fossils. The latter include brachiopods, gastropods, lammellibranchs, bryozoans, crinoids and cephalopods.

**Interpretation:** The abundance of calcium carbonate and the fossil content indicate that the depositional environment in which it accumulated was situated in a tropical setting, probably similar to carbonate environments of the continental shelf areas around the Bahamas today.

## - Section II - Structural Geology of the Bedrock

As mentioned above, around the end of the Carboniferous Period and the beginning of the Permian Period, dramatic changes across Europe were brought about by the collision of the northward moving Gondwana continent with the Laurussia continent to the north. Associated powerful horizontal forces were directed from the south resulting in the deformation of the rock layers and the construction of a large mountain chain similar to the Alps. These mountains were subsequently extensively eroded to reveal the upturned edges of the folded layers which we see today. The deformation of the rock produced a number of interesting structures which include **cleavage fabric**, large scale east-west trending **folds**, **faults** and fractures called **joints**.

### Cleavage Fabric

When the rock layers were subjected to the northerly directed horizontal forces, platy minerals in the siltstones, such as micas, realigned themselves to become at right angles to these forces. The minerals were rotated into the vertical and became aligned in a roughly east-west direction with consequent development of an east-west vertical penetrative fabric in the rock known as Cleavage. Typically, the cleavage is vertical or sub-vertical and consists of closely spaced (mm or cm) parting planes so that the rock can be split into slabs or slates quite easily. This structure is well developed at Localities 2 and 3 (Fig. 4) but can also be seen at Localities 1 and 4.

### Folds

The deformation caused the original horizontal layers to become folded with the fold axes trending at right angles to the northward directed forces which produced them (Fig. 2). Several scales of folds can be recognised regionally. Some have wavelengths of several kilometres such as the Cork Syncline. Superimposed on these are smaller parasitic folds with wavelengths ranging from decimetres to hundreds of metres. A feature associated with folded beds was slippage of the layers past each other as the folds tightened. This can be seen at Locality 4 where a prominent bedding plane contains a locally developed thin (<5mm) layer of quartz attached to the surface of the bed (Fig. 5). The quartz shows a series of linear scratch-like lines called slickensides. The orientation of this linear structure shows the relative movement direction of adjacent beds or layers as they were folded.

### Faults

Faults are fractures where there has been relative movement of the rock on either side of the fractured zone. The Ballincollig area contains a dominant set of faults which trends NW-SE (Fig. 1). None of these faults is exposed in this area. Their presence is inferred based on the regional distribution patterns of the various formations. The faults developed as a result of major stress which the rock experienced during the deformation. The relative movement of these fault blocks would have been accompanied by violent earthquakes as the energy due to the stress which the bedrock endured in the fault zone was suddenly released. Minor faults can be seen at Locality 4 (Fig. 5) and Locality 6 (Fig. 7C). At Locality 4, a bedding plane has been fractured and displaced by up to about 15cm. The fault surface is exposed and covered with **slickensides** (smoothly polished surfaces). These developed due to the friction between the oppositely moving fault blocks and give the direction of movement on the fault. Associated with this fault, is a series of closely spaced fractures which die out when traced downwards. These developed due to tensional stresses within the rock associated with the fault movement. They are known as **Tension Gashes** and some of them are filled with quartz which would have migrated in solution into the spaces created by the stretching forces.

### Joints

These are clean fractures in the bedrock about which there has been little or no relative movement. Most joint planes are vertical or sub-vertical and they trend in a roughly north northwest south south-east direction. Usually, there are several sets of joints each with its' own orientation. These are well developed in all the bedrock throughout the area (Figs 3, 5, 7 & 12). They form when the confining stress is removed from the rock during the process of unroofing of the orogen or mountain chain as it undergoes erosion.

Joints are important structures in bedrock for several reasons:



Figure 6. Locality 6 - View southwards across Castlemore South quarry showing Carboniferous Limestone bedrock unconformably overlain by Quaternary glacial outwash gravels and sands. The upper surface of the bedrock, the rockhead, is an undulating erosive surface which has been smoothed off by the passage of the easterly flowing Cork-Kerry ice sheet during the glacial maximum around 22,000 years ago. Brown staining in the bedrock is due to groundwater percolation through the limestone into the quarry. Note dumper truck and crane for scale.

(1) They act as major conduits for the movement of underground water, an example of which can be seen at Castlemore South Quarry (Fig. 6);

(2) They provide pore space within the bedrock for the passage and storage of groundwater;

(3) They allow the passage of chemically weathering acidic groundwater through limestones which can lead to the formation of karstic features such as underground sinkholes, caves and passages. These can have important environmental implications in areas of human activity such as construction;

(4) They allow the bedrock to be easily removed as blocks for use as a building material.

**- Section III -  
The Surface Form of the Bedrock**

The upper surface of the bedrock is known as the **Rock-head**. It is usually overlain by superficial deposits such as soil, sand and gravel deposits etc. The regional form of the rockhead is shown in Figures 2A and 2B. This shows that the structural fabric and composition of the bedrock of the area strongly influenced the patterns of erosion which moulded the form of the rockhead. Erosion and chemical weathering of the bedrock was most effective in the synclinal areas which are occupied by limestones. These are easily weathered by chemical processes, e.g. acid rainwater reacts with the calcium carbonate in the limestone to produce a salt, carbon dioxide and water. This led to extensive dissolution of the limestones particularly along joint planes and faults. Consequently, the limestone areas were extensively weathered and now occupy the low lying areas of the Cork-Crookstown valley in contrast to the adjacent upland non-carbonate (Old Red Sandstone and Cork Beds) areas, which are very much

more chemically resistant to weathering. Another factor in shaping the rockhead has been the influence of glacial erosion. This can be seen in the gently undulating form of the top of the bedrock which is superbly exposed at Castlemore South Quarry (Fig. 6).

**The Buried Valleys**

The cross-sections in Figures 2A and 2B shows that the bedrock on either side of the Cork-Crookstown Valley has been eroded into deep narrow valleys (the Northern and Southern Buried Valleys) with a possibly v-shaped form in *transverse* section. Erosion focused on the weakest area which was the contact between the Carboniferous Limestones and the Cork Beds. This was caused by deep river *incision* when sea level stood at a very low level at the end of the Pleistocene. The resultant valleys were subsequently filled with glacial outwash gravels and sands and hence are referred to as **Buried Valleys** as they are not visible at the surface (See Davis et al. 2006).

**Karst**

The topographically upper part of the Carboniferous Limestone bedrock has been variably *karstified* (characteristic of a limestone region), a product of chemical decomposition of the limestone by the action of acidic rain water percolating through the many fractures in the rock. The process dissolves the calcium carbonate in the limestone resulting in a complex network of open cavities in the bedrock ranging up to several metres in width and penetrating downwards from the surface into the bedrock for up to several tens of metres (Figs 6, 7 & 12). Examples of this can be seen at Castlemore Quarry South (Locality 6), the rock cliff below Carrigrohane Castle and Ovens Caves (Locality 11). Other spectacular examples of karstification in the Cork City area can be seen at Diamond Quarry Monaghan Road, Ballinlough Quarry and Gill Abbey. Karstification in the Cork region took place over a long period of time probably extending up to

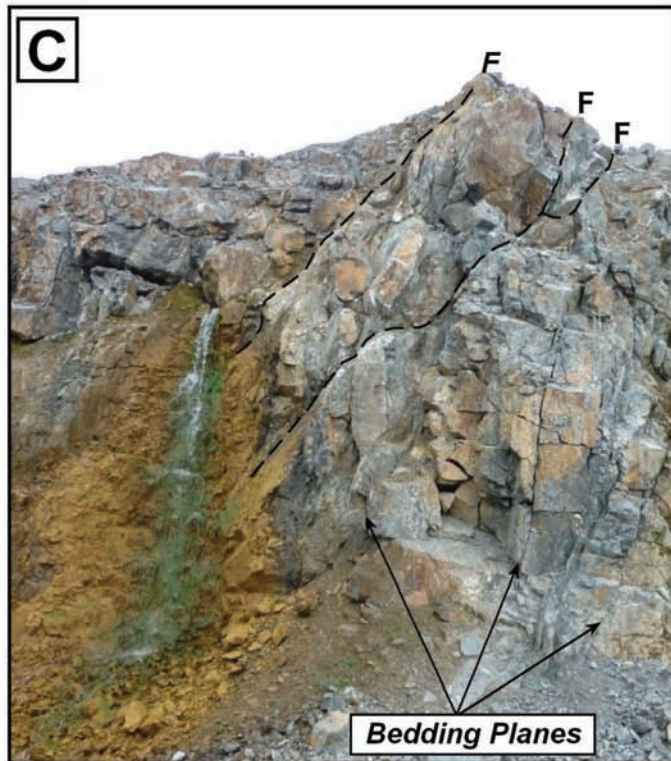


Figure 7. Locality 6 - Castlemore South Quarry (A) View looking obliquely upwards of karst solution pipes in the Carboniferous Limestone. Pipe 1 is completely enclosed in bedrock. The sky can be seen in this view looking up through the pipe. Pipe 2 bifurcates as it is traced downwards. Its upper part is filled with gravels which have collapsed into it from above (See Figure 6 for location of Figure 7A) (B) Infill of karst solution pipe filled with rubble at northeast side of the quarry, (C) Typical Carboniferous Limestone at eastern side of the quarry (Extreme left side of Figure 6) showing steeply inclined bedding planes and northward (to the left) dipping faults (F). The section has intersected the watertable which is discharging water from the quarry face. It demonstrates the ability of the limestones to transmit water through subsurface fractures.

200Ma to the Jurassic Period. Many of the solution cavities were subsequently infilled to varying extents with gravels and sands derived from overlying glacial outwash deposits. The latter were deposited in the Ballincollig-Crookstown Valley following the dissolution of the Cork-Kerry Ice sheet. One of the major problems associated with karstification is its potential for leading to ground subsidence.

#### - Section IV -

### The Superficial Quaternary Deposits - the influence of glaciation

The Quaternary Period comprises the glacial Pleistocene Epoch (1.8Ma to 11,700 years ago) and the post glacial Holocene Epoch (11,700 years ago to the present). The unconsolidated superficial deposits, excluding the top layer of organic brown soils, which rest *unconformably* on the eroded surface of the bedrock were laid down during the end of the Pleistocene and the early Holocene.

The thickest deposits are preserved in the east-west trending buried valleys on the margins of the Cork-Crookstown Valley. Two types of deposit are recognised. The first is a lower layer of gravels and sands which occurs throughout most of the Cork-Crookstown Valley and is of variable thickness. This is overlain by a thin layer (generally <1-3 m) of recent soils which occur throughout the whole area and developed by in situ organic and chemical processes.

The gravels and sands are well exposed at Localities 6 to 10 (Fig. 1). They consist of a wide range of clast (particle) sizes from large cobbles to sand grade. Lithologically, the particles are red, purple, green or grey sandstones and mudstones. The gravels are crudely bedded and clast imbrication is common (Fig. 8). This structure provides information on the direction of the water currents which transported the gravels. There appears to be relatively minor lateral textural and compositional variation in the sediments across the area. One important aspect of the gravels is their high porosity and permeability which allow them to act as a major aquifer or water reservoir (See the groundwater level in Figure 9).

**Interpretation:** These deposits are almost certainly associated with the Pleistocene glaciation which commenced about 1.8 million years ago. At this time, the polar ice caps expanded so that arctic conditions extended southwards to roughly the latitude of the south coast of Ireland. The landscape of Ireland was transformed into something resembling Greenland today. Ice sheets moved southwards across Ireland and southwards through the Irish Sea.

Towards the end of this glacial period, a local ice cap, the Cork-Kerry Ice Cap became established in the Kenmare Bay area. Initially, this advanced eastwards as far as Cork Harbour reaching its maximum about 22,000 years ago. The main part of this glacial event finally ended about 14,000 years ago though localised mountain

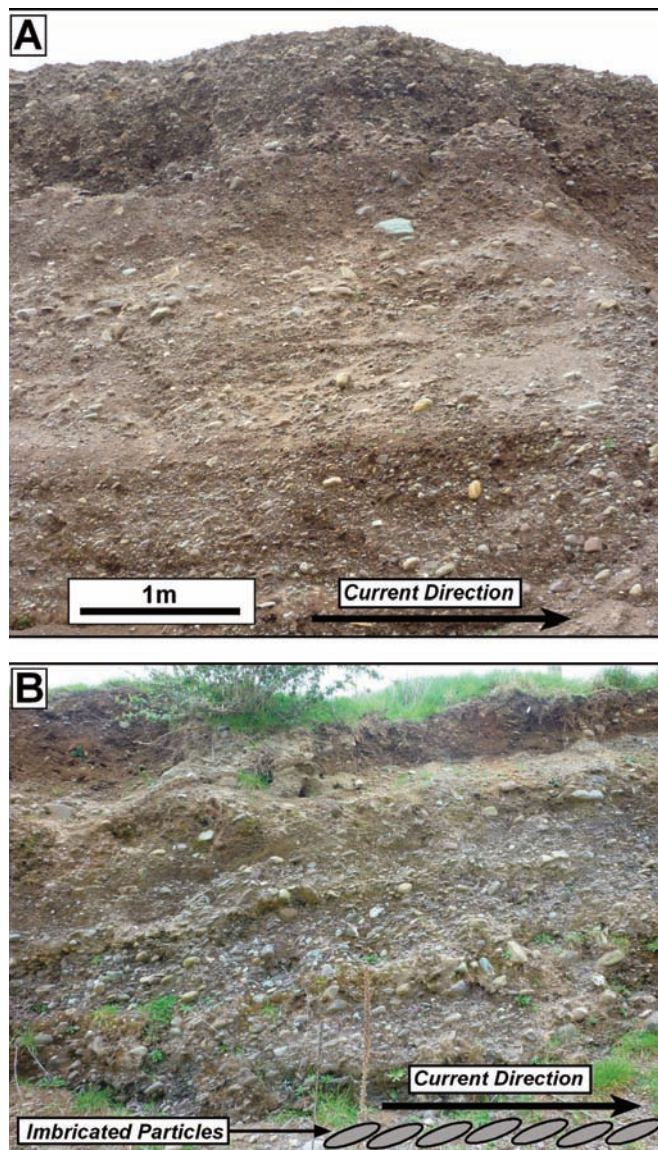


Figure 8. Locality 6 - Castlemore Quarry South - Quaternary glacial outwash gravels and sands deposited in a braided river. (A) Poorly bedded gravels with particle imbrication. (B) Example of particle imbrication showing stacking pattern of clasts indicating deposition from water currents which moved towards the right, i.e. eastwards. The gravels here show crude bedding inclined to the left which suggests that these deposits represent the up-current side of a large gravel bar within the braided river network. Note upward gradation into recent organic brown soil at the top of the section. Both examples here are typical of the glacial outwash deposits in the region.

glaciers still remained until about 11,700 years ago. The dissolution of the Cork-Kerry Ice Sheet involved westward retreat of the ice front and the resultant release of vast quantities of water and sediment which travelled eastwards through the Lee and Bride Valley discharging into the sea through Cork Harbour and possibly Youghal Bay.

While the deposits in the Cork-Crookstown Valley here have not been dated, it is likely that they were released from the melting of this ice sheet as it retreated westwards. These deposits only contain non-limestone mate-



Figure 9. Locality 9 - Knockanemore Quarry in 2010. (A) View southwards of horizontally bedded gravels which had been transported through a braided glacial outwash drainage system from the west which extended the entire width of the Cork-Crookstown Valley, the southern flank of which can be seen in the distance. Note the high watertable which fluctuates continually aided by the relatively high porosity and permeability of the gravels in combination with seasonal fluctuations in recharge.

rial and must therefore have been transported to their present location from outside the area as they now rest on limestone bedrock. The presence of crude horizontal bedding and clast imbrication indicates that the sediments were transported by powerful water currents from the west along the axis of the Cork-Crookstown valley possibly in a braided river system similar to the sandur deposits of Iceland. The presence of gravels resting on the limestones in the centre of the Cork-Crookstown valley and preserved in karstic caverns and solution pipes within the limestone bedrock indicate that the braided river complex would have occupied the full width of the valley at the time of maximum discharge. Figure 10 shows a palaeoenvironmental reconstruction or model of what the region might have looked like during the deposition of the gravels possibly from 13,500 years ago to 8,000 years ago. These dates are only rough approximations.

There was a constriction in the valley where the River Bride meets the River Lee which is referred to here as **Classis Gorge** (Fig. 10). Much of the outwash was forced to erode its way through this deeply cut gorge leading to the River Lee valley at Inniscarra Bar. The valley here was deep and must have resembled a small version of the Grand Canyon with torrential fast moving floodwaters gouging their way through the narrow conduit, carrying vast amounts of water and sediment and eroding into the fractures in the limestones aiding the development of the caves at Ovens.

Importantly, at this time sea level was much lower than it is today, lying at about 140m below present day sea level. This had the effect of allowing the glacial meltwaters to incise steep sided v-shaped valleys on either side of the Cork and Cloyne Valleys. This process may have been accentuated by regional uplift caused by *isostatic readjustment*. This rebound of the land resulted from the removal of the weight of the earlier ice mass due to melt-

ing. As sea level continued to rise to the present day, the v-shaped valleys became progressively infilled with glacial outwash sediment.

Subsequent, erosion and reworking by river action over the past 11,700 years have removed gravels and sands from the higher central part of the valley (particularly at its eastern end) leaving the thick deposits which are preserved today along the margins of the valley (Fig. 2). It is likely that a shallow gorge was also developed along the southern side of the Cork-Crookstown Valley.

Much research remains to be done on these deposits and the landscape on which they accumulated in order to understand the processes which operated here in the past. Two areas of investigation which need to be focussed on are the accurate age determination of the deposits and the modelling of the *rockhead topography*. These would permit the construction of a three dimensional model which would show the evolving subsurface architecture of the deposits and the rockhead on which they rest. This would provide important information on the extent of the gravel resources and its potential as an *aquifer*.

## - Section V - Ovens Caves

The caves at Ovens, situated immediately to the east of Ovens Bridge (Fig. 11), were probably known to the local population since ancient times. The earliest accounts of this spectacular network of caves, appear to have been by Charles Smith in his *History of Cork* published in 1750, P. Luckombe in 1780 and Caulfield in 1864. Systematic investigations of the caves were subsequently carried out by Coleman (1939-40, 1944, 1965), Oldham (1981) and more recently in 2010 by John Savage of the Department of Geology, UCC.

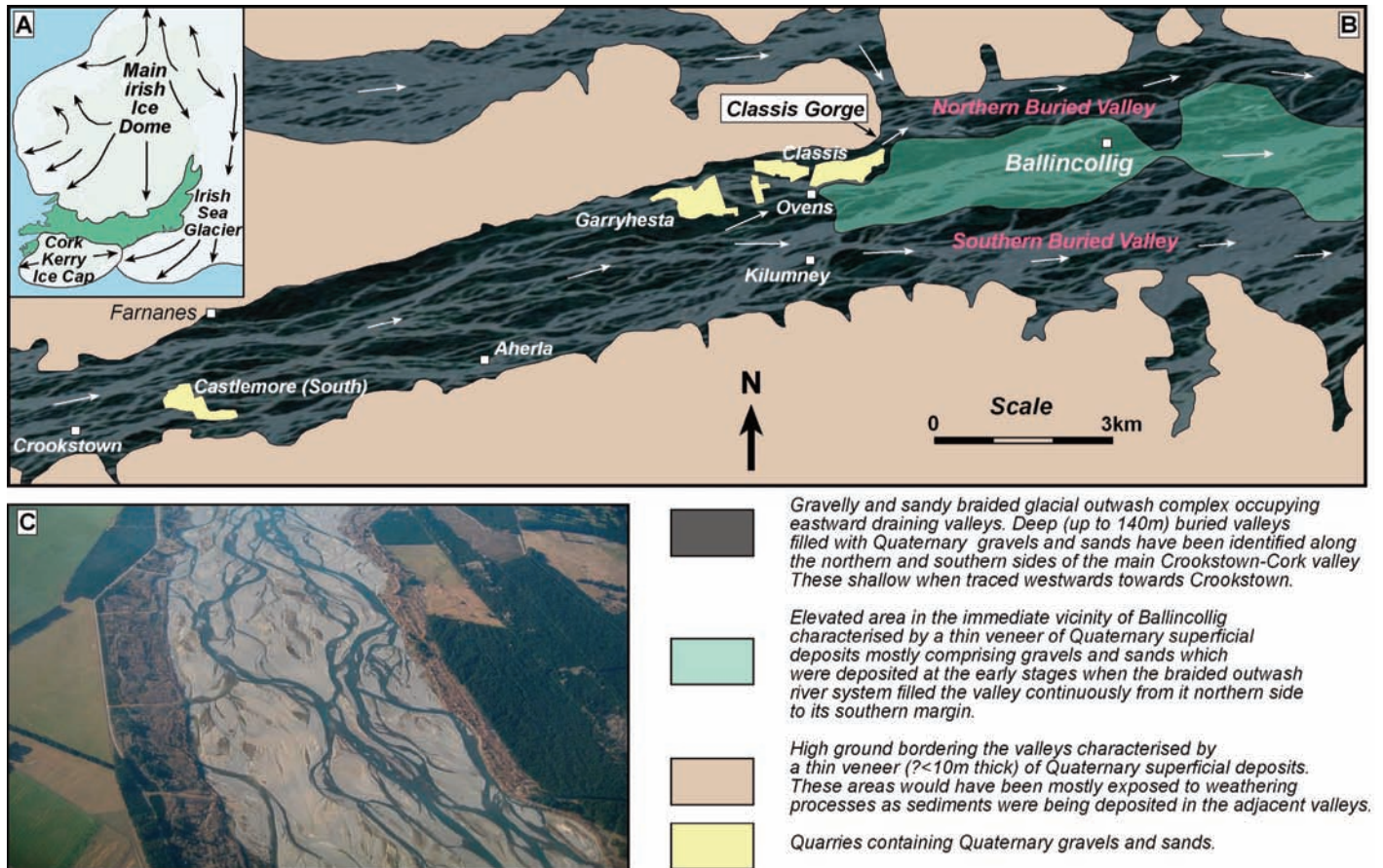


Figure 10. (A) Simplified map showing the Irish Ice Caps and Irish Sea Glacier during the last glacial maximum about 22,000 years ago; (B) Palaeoenvironmental reconstruction of the Ballincollig-Crookstown area showing the drainage pattern (white arrows) which resulted from the discharge of meltwaters from the melting of the Cork-Kerry Ice Cap located to the west; (C) Example of a braided river complex containing a high proportion of sand and gravel bars similar to that which would have occupied the Crookstown-Ballincollig valley during the melting and westward retreat of the Cork-Kerry Ice Cap.

Coleman (1940) published the first detailed map of the cave system in which he showed the passages and chambers extending for about 609m. These are primarily orientated northeast-southwest and north northwest-south southeast (Fig. 11). The bedrock within the caves is probably mostly pale grey micrite (lime mud) of the Carboniferous Limestone.

An examination of the structural fabric of the bedrock outside the caves indicates that joints and bedding planes are the principal planar structures present (Fig. 12). Joint planes trend or strike north northwest-south southeast and are vertical to sub-vertical. They are closely spaced, averaging 77cm between joints. The bedding planes are inclined steeply at 60° to 75° towards the northwest and their planar surfaces strike northeast-southwest. The trend or strike of both the joints and bedding planes coincide equally very closely to that of the cave passages (Fig. 11). This suggests these were the fundamental structures which influenced the development and orientation of the underground passages. The orientation of the single north-south passage has probably been influenced by some combination of joints, bedding planes and possibly faults.

12 Times Past

**Cave systems** form when acidic rain water percolates through fractures and parting planes in the limestone bedrock and removes calcium carbonate from the rock. When the carbonate rich solution reaches a cave, evaporation of the water results in the release of carbon dioxide from the solution which causes precipitation of crystalline calcium carbonate in various forms known as Speleothems. These deposits contain important isotopic information which can be used both to date the deposits and also to determine past climatic/atmospheric conditions. There are several types of speleothem which include Stalactites, Drapes, Flowstones, Stalagmites, Rimstone and Columns. Examples of each of these formations are present in the Ovens caves.

### Cave formations and History

**Stalactites** are pendants of calcite hanging from the ceilings of caves. Drapes are curtain like structures which also hang from the cave ceilings (Fig. 13A, 14B & 14D). **Flowstones** are sheet-like deposits of calcite formed where carbonate rich water flows down the walls or along the floors of a cave (Figs 13B, 13C, 14A & 14C). Flowing films of water, that move along cave floors or down slopes,



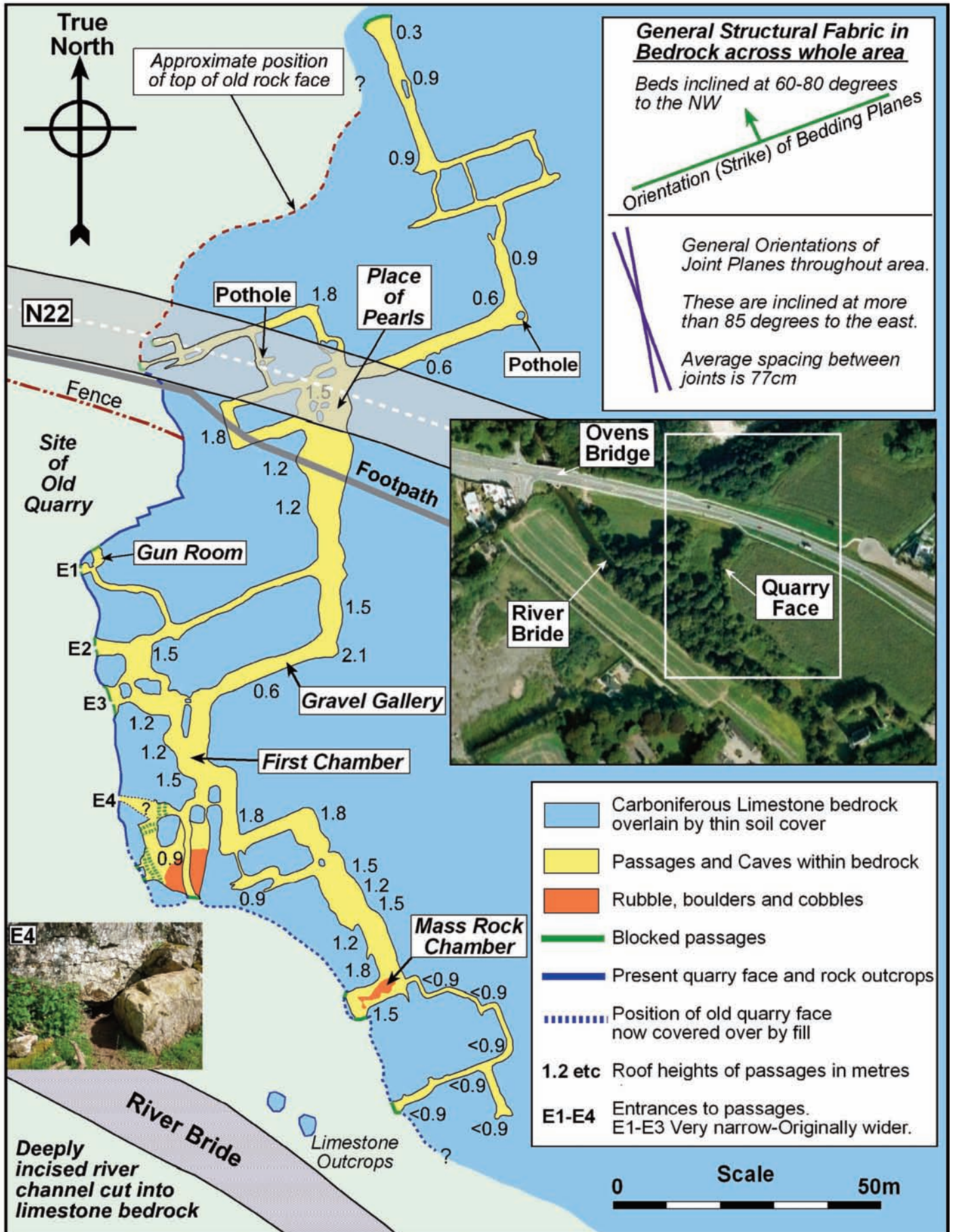


Figure 11. Map of Ovens Cave system (Locality 10) redrawn and modified from Coleman (1940). The map area coincides approximately with the area of the white box in the inset oblique aerial photograph. Inset ground photo shows Entrance E4 through Carboniferous Limestone. The position of the N22 road is shown in grey.

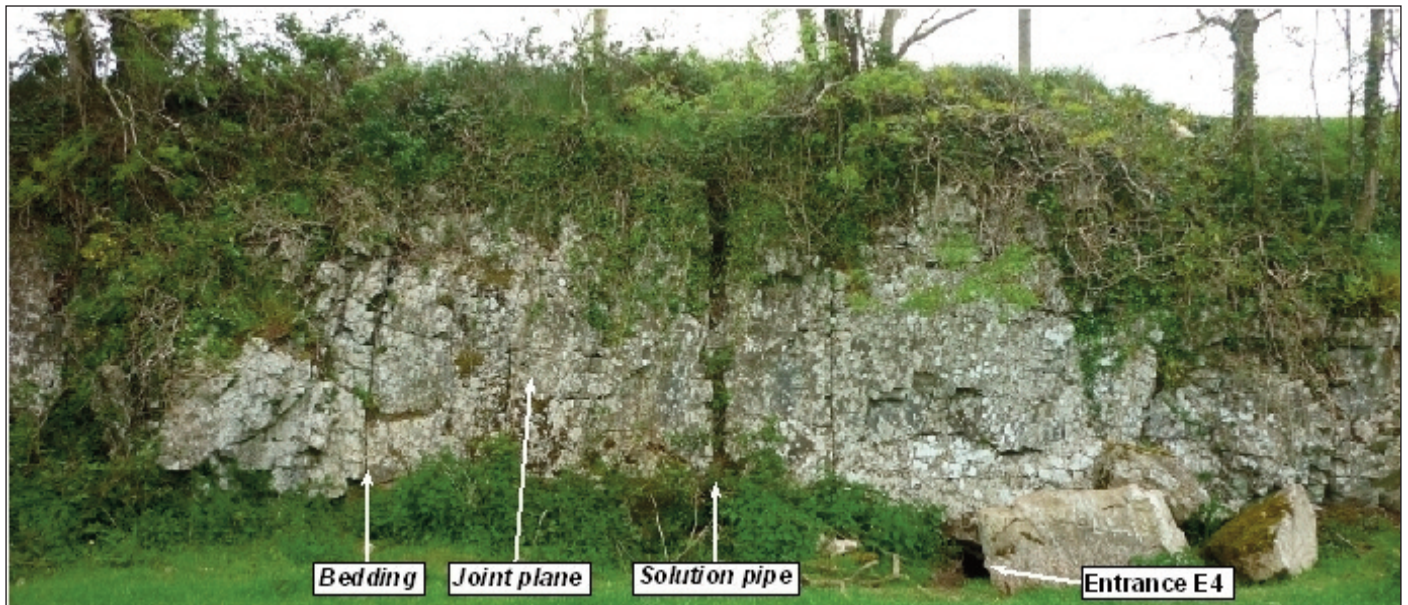


Figure 12. Locality 11 - Ovens Caves. View of present quarry face showing Entrance E4, steeply dipping bedding planes and very narrow vertical solution pipe. The whole rock face is essentially a joint plane.

ing walls build up layers of calcite, aragonite, gypsum or other minerals. False floors form when calcite flowstones form a solid layer over earlier sediment on the cave floor. These are present in several of the deeper sections in Ovens caves. The underlying sediment may subsequently be removed by water currents leaving a void under the calcite floor.

**Stalagmites** are conical mounds of calcite formed on cave floors both of which are present at Ovens. Stalagmites are poorly developed at Ovens but are present in the deepest sections of the caves where they sit on top of a large section of flowstone/false floors. About twenty stalagmites of varying height have been recognised in a single chamber.

**Rimstone** consists of a series of terraces made of calcite (Figs 13B, 13D & 14C). Each terrace consists of a narrow peripheral dam which encloses a small pond in which calcite or aragonite crystals may form. The width of the ponds is influenced by the slope on which they form becoming narrowed with increased gradient (Fig. 14C). Columns form when upward building stalagmites connect with downward growing stalactites from the ceilings forming a single solid column of calcite.

Another structure which is widespread in the caves is **Scallop patterning**. This consists of ripple-like concave forms (about 2 – 5cm wide) on the surfaces of the cave interior. These are semi-circular erosional structures which develop on the rock surfaces due to the movement of water through the cave. Analysis of the scallops can be used to determine the direction of water movement, which in Ovens caves was towards the north. At Ovens, these structures are well developed throughout the passages and extend up the side walls of the caves and on to

the roofs of the passages (Figs 13A, 14A & 14B). Traced upward, their size diminishes which is a function of the velocity of the flow. Smaller scallops are produced by faster flowing water which would be the case when the passages were carrying the maximum discharge of water.

There are many examples of collapsed solution pipes/caverns in the passages. These had been filled with glacial outwash sediments and were dropped vertically downwards due to karstification of the supporting limestone bedrock. They now form mounds of rubble partially blocking several passages (Figs 14A & 14B).

The *age of the caves* and the processes which were responsible for them are key questions which need to be addressed. Limited information is available on the age of the system. This comes from a single sample taken from the base of a stalagmite from deep within the cave network which has yielded a date of 4,155 years before the present (John Savage, pers. com.). This indicates that the cave system must have been well established by this time and that there was no significant discharge of water and erosion since then apart from occasional seasonal floods which generally appear not to exceed about 1m in water depth.

One of the most striking features of the passages is the extensive development of scallop structures not only on the base and sides of the passages but also on their roofs. Their orientations indicate a general northward water flow. In order to excavate the passages and to generate these structures, they would have had to have been filled to capacity with fast flowing water for prolonged periods. Though possible, it seems unlikely that such conditions would have existed to any significant extent during the post glacial Holocene Epoch (i.e. post 11,700 years ago).

A more likely scenario is that the bulk of the erosional processes which excavated the passages were the product of high pressure efflux of subglacial meltwater beneath the westerly retreating Cork-Kerry Ice Sheet as it decayed towards the end of the glacial Pleistocene Epoch. This event commenced about 14,000 years ago and lasted until

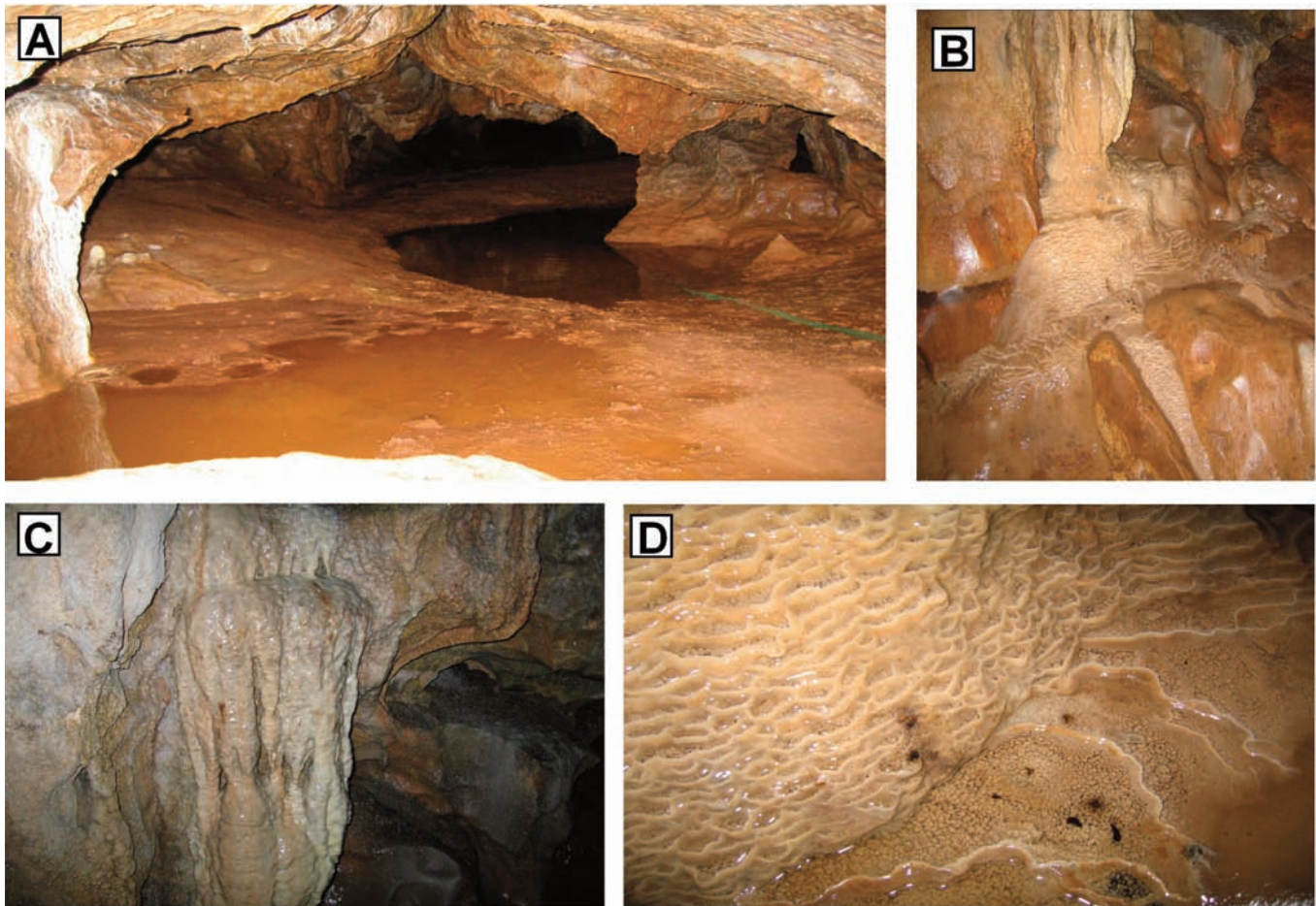


Figure 13. Locality 10 - Ovens Caves (A) Branching passage system showing scalloping and stalactite drapes hanging from the ceiling; (B) Flowstone deposits leading down to rimstone ponds; (C) Flowstone deposits and (D) Detail of rimstone ponds showing aragonite 'flowers' within ponds (Aragonite is a form of calcium carbonate). Narrow ponds are located in steeply inclined areas. The ponds in the lower and right side show progressive widening towards the lower part of the image due to the decreased gradient in this direction.

about 11,700 years ago when glacial conditions finally ended. When the area was still covered with ice, vast amounts of water under very high pressure would have been released from the base of the ice. This would have been forced through any karstic cavities and fractures in the limestones potentially leading to passage/cave formation.

Following the final deglacial event about 11,700 years ago, there could still have been residual discharge of water through the passages for the next few thousand years. Certainly, by about 5,000 years ago the passages were probably more or less fully sculpted. It must also be borne in mind that there was the possibility for significant subterranean erosional processes during the course of the several earlier glaciations through the whole Pleistocene Epoch.

### Conclusions

Analysis of the Devonian-Carboniferous bedrock formations and the Quaternary superficial deposits and structures here reveal dramatic environmental changes across the south of Ireland during these time periods.

These included the replacement of a semi-desert environment with offshore tropical marine conditions brought about by a global rise in sea level, the construction and denudation of a major mountain chain of Alpine proportions and the subsequent climatic change which led to a plunge in temperatures and the development of ice caps in Munster. This case study serves as a reminder that environments on the Earth's surface are continuously changing. These changes are primarily a response to external driving factors such as those derived from tectonic plate motions, fluctuating sea levels and variations in solar energy reaching the Earth.

### Acknowledgements

The images used for Figures 9B and 9C and the aerial image in Figure 10 were sourced from Google.

### Bibliography

Coleman, J. C. (1940). 'The Ovens Cave, Co. Cork'. *Journal of the Cork Historical and Archaeological Society*. 2,

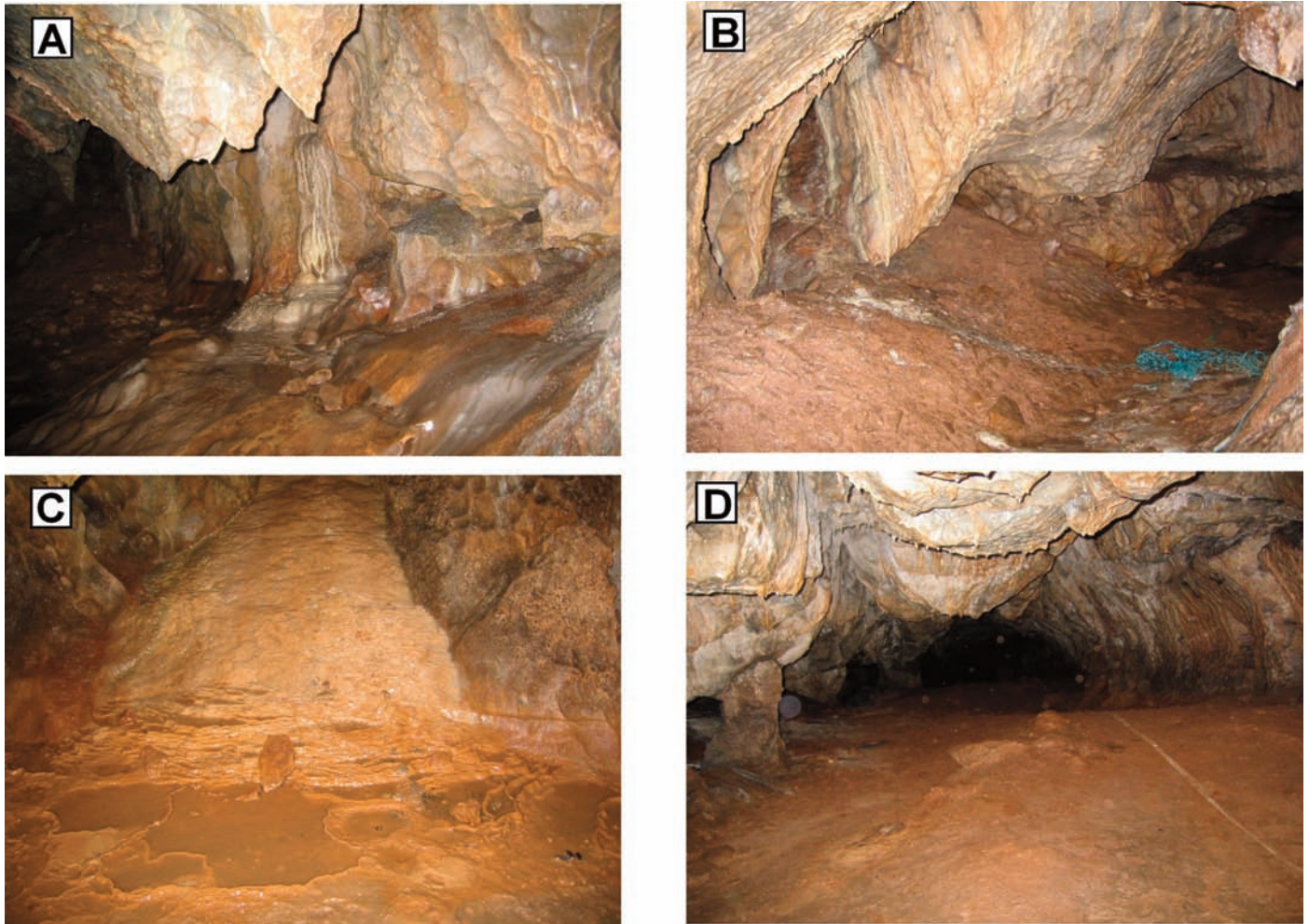


Figure 14. Locality 10 - Ovens Caves (A) Extensive scalloping on the walls and roof of a passage indicating vigorous water flow. Flowstone on the lower right and debris in the background possibly from a karst infill collapse; (B) A peripheral debris fan of material derived from collapse of a karstified cavity. Also, scalloping and calcite drapes on the passage roof; (C) Possible collapse debris fan (about 1.5m wide at base) covered with flowstone at the top grading down slope into a terrace of progressively wider rimstone ponds composed of calcite. Traced upwards, the increased gradient results in progressively narrower ponds and (D) A typical passage with drapes hanging from the ceiling and widespread scalloping extending from the sides across the roof.

XLV: 47–52.

Coleman, J. C. (1944). 'Excavations in Ovens Cave, Co. Cork'. *Journal of the Cork Historical and Archaeological Society*. 2 XLIX: 58–59.

Coleman, J. C. (1965). *The Caves of Ireland*. Tralee, Co. Kerry: Anvil Press.

Davis, T., MacCarthy, I. A. J., Allen, A. A. & Higgs, B. (2006). Late Pleistocene-Holocene Buried Valleys in the Cork Syncline. *Journal of Maps*, 79-93. (Freely accessible at [www.journalofmaps.com](http://www.journalofmaps.com). Use your e-mail address as the Username).

Geological Survey of Ireland, 1:100 000 Scale, Geology of south Cork Sheet 25.

Holland, C. H., & Sanders, I. S. (Editors) (2009) *The Geology of Ireland* (Second Edition) Dunedin Academic Press.

Lamplugh, G. W., Kilroe, J. R., McHenry, A., Seymour, H. J., Wright, W. B. & Muff, H. B. (1905). The geology of the country around Cork and Cork Harbour. *Memoir Geological Survey of Ireland*.

MacCarthy, I. A. J. (1988). Geological Map of Cork District, *University College Cork*.

McCabe, A. M. (2008) *Glacial Geology and Geomorphology - The Landscapes of Ireland*. Dunedin Academic Press.

Oldham, T. (1981). *The Caves of County Cork*. Anne Oldham.

Sleeman, A., McConnell, B. & Gately, S. (2004). Understanding Earth Processes, Rocks and the Geological History of Ireland. *Geological Survey of Ireland*.

#### Useful Websites

Cave formations: <http://www.goodearthgraphics.com/virtcave/virtcave.html>

Cork Geological Association:

<http://www.corkgeology.homestead.com/cga.html>

Geological Survey of Ireland: <http://www.gsi.ie>

Journal of Maps: [www.journalofmaps.com](http://www.journalofmaps.com).

# Field Localities for the geology of the Ballincollig-Crookstown area

## **Safety and permission**

Localities 1 to 3 are roadside outcrops where great care needs to be taken due to the heavy fast moving traffic. Localities 7, 8 and 9 are accessed directly from the N22 road and particular care is needed here due to fast moving traffic. High visibility jackets should be worn. Localities 4 to 11 are situated in private property and permission to access the rock outcrops should be obtained from the property owners. In the case of Ovens Caves (Locality 11), if permission is obtained from the property owners, the caves should only be visited if accompanied by an experienced cave explorer. Under no circumstances should one enter the caves alone. If one is examining rock or gravel faces, a helmet should be worn.

### ***Locality 1 Inniscarra - Old Red Sandstone (Grid Reference W5422 7224)***

These rocks overlooking the dam are the oldest in the area and consist of red mudstones showing well developed sub-vertical cleavage. Green spots in the mudstones are called reduction spots. These form usually around a nucleus of plant material which caused a chemically reducing environment, the green colour being due to iron in the reduced state.

### ***Localities 2 & 3 Inniscarra - Old Red Sandstone (Loc. 2 - Grid Reference W5450 7269 and Loc. 3 - Grid Reference W5563 7252)***

These roadside sections provide further views of this formation showing the purple and red mudstones with well developed cleavage planes.

### ***Locality 4 Care Village, Lee Road - Old Red Sandstone and Cork Beds (Grid Reference W6290 7211)***

The outcrop here is located next to the grotto on the Lee Road. It is situated immediately inside the entrance gate to the Care Village. The rock face is high and very steep and care is needed in case of falling material from above. The beds here are sub-vertical and become younger in the direction of the road (Fig. 5). The succession begins with the uppermost part of the non-marine alluvial Old Red Sandstone which is distinguished by the red coloured mudstones. There are also green sandstones and mudstones here some of which contain shrinkage cracks, indicators of sub-aerial exposure of the sediment before it was lithified. The large bedding plane on the left of the face contains a number of branching faults. The fault planes show scratch marks called slickensides due to friction between the moving fault blocks. There are also slickensides on the bedding plane, a product of bedding plane

slip generated as the rock layers were folded. This caused the layers to slide past each other allowing quartz to invade spaces between the beds. The top of the uppermost red bed marks the base of the shallow marine shelf Cork Beds. These consist of grey, brown or pale green sandstones and mudstones. The Devonian-Carboniferous boundary is located within grey mudstones which outcrop in the gently sloping ground about 17m above the base of the formation. The whole section is cut by closely spaced nnw-sse trending sub-vertical joints.

### ***Locality 5 Cork Clinic, Lee Road - Cork Beds (Grid Reference W6377 7181)***

The outcrop here is located at the rear of the site behind the car parks and consists of the upper part of the Cork Beds. It is a stratigraphical continuation of the succession at Locality 4. The section consists of a thick succession of brown and grey sandstones and mudstones all of shallow marine shelf origin. The beds dip towards the southeast at about 40-60°. They show extensive joint development similar to those at Locality 4.

### ***Locality 6 Castlemore Quarry South - Carboniferous Limestone and Quaternary Superficial Deposits (Grid Reference W4436 6657)***

This spectacular quarry is the best exposure of the Carboniferous Limestone in the region. The bedrock here is extensively fractured and jointed. It is difficult to clearly identify bedding planes due to the lithological uniformity of the bedrock. However, some northward steeply dipping planar structures may represent bedding planes (Fig. 7C). The rock is mostly a fine grained calcareous mud known as micrite.

The quarry has been excavated to below the level of the watertable with the result that groundwater in the surrounding area is now flowing into the quarry through fractures in the bedrock (Fig. 7C). The inflowing groundwater can be seen throughout the quarry and provides a superb example of the ability of the bedrock to act as a dynamic aquifer through which water is continuously moving. The inflowing water is pumped out in order to prevent the quarry from becoming flooded. In contrast, the groundwater in the neighbouring disused Castlemore North quarry has been allowed to return to its natural level which is quite close to the surface. Comparison of the contrasting water levels in the two quarries gives an indication of the ability for the limestones to act as a substantial permeable and porous aquifer. Examples of karst can be seen at the northeast and south side of the quarry (Figs 6 & 7). These contain gravels which have collapsed into the solution pipes from above.

The form of the rockhead or surface of the bedrock can be seen to advantage if one views the quarry faces from the vantage point of its perimeter. The rockhead is a gently undulating surface which has been smoothed off by the passage of the Cork-Kerry Ice Sheet as it moved in an easterly direction. Also, one can see the spread of superficial Quaternary deposits resting unconformably upon the bedrock. These are best seen along the southern and eastern perimeter of the quarry where they are composed of rounded and flattened clasts often crudely stratified and imbricated (clasts inclined towards the west). The latter structure clearly indicates deposition under a fast moving easterly flowing current of water. The depositional environment is interpreted as having been a braided gravelly river which spanned the full width of the valley as shown in Figure 10. The river system was overloaded with sediment having been derived from the melting ice sheet to the west which would have been a rich sediment source.

***Locality 7 Classis Quarry - Quaternary Superficial Deposits (Grid Reference W5400 7026)***

The access to this location is 0.9km west of Ovens Bridge on the north side of the N22 road. It provides a viewing point of Classis Quarry which is now worked out. The quarry contained gravels similar to those seen across the road at Localities 8 and 9. One can see how the gravels were banked up against the valley margin to the north where the bedrock is close to the surface. The view is effectively of the upper layers, now mostly worked out, of the deep buried valley on the northern side of the Cork-Crookstown valley. The high water table is also visible here.

***Locality 8 Knockanemore Quarry - Quaternary Superficial Deposits (Grid Reference W5395 7021)***

The access to this locality is on the opposite south side of the road from Locality 7. This quarry provides an excellent view of north-south and east-west cross sections of the upper part of the post glacial Quaternary gravel outwash sediments which form the fill of the northern buried valley. Typically, they are weakly horizontally stratified and poorly sorted gravels. The various sediment sizes have not been segregated into distinct layers. This is due to the fact that the sediment was transported by fast moving currents and rapidly deposited, conditions which are typical of glacial outwash environments. Again, the water table here can usually be seen, though it fluctuates depending on rainfall patterns. Water levels in the various pits are usually at different levels due to lateral variations in the permeability of the gravel aquifers.

***Locality 9 Garryhesta Quarry - Quaternary Superficial Deposits (Grid Reference W5279 6987)***

Continued along the N22 in a westerly direction for 1.3km where the entrance of Garryhesta is on the left side of the road. The deposits here are similar those at Localities 7 and 8. Two separate pits can be seen and the quarry faces provide good cross sections of

the Quaternary deposits which form the infill of the northern buried valley.

***Locality 10 Inniscarra Bar- Quaternary Superficial Deposits (Grid Reference W5713 7141)***

The cliff section behind the garage provides a good section of the outwash gravels and sands. These are bedded with some minor thin layers and lenses of sand. The gravels show evidence of having been deposited by water currents travelling in an easterly direction. One can see that the gravels and sands extend a considerable distance upward on the valley margin indicating that the deposits possibly extended from these high levels horizontally southwards across the valley. This suggests that vast quantities of gravels would have been removed following their initial deposition, a process which would have taken place through the Holocene Epoch, i.e. over the past 11,700 years.

***Locality 11 Ovens Caves - Carboniferous Limestone (Grid Reference W5506 6990)***

The cave system is accessed through openings in limestone outcrops located 190m south east of Ovens Bridge adjacent to the south side of the N22 road (Figs 11 & 12). Access to this location is through private lands and could only be achieved by arrangement with the landowner. However, one can obtain a very good view of the rockface containing the entrances from the public pathway on the adjacent N22 road. These outcrops provide a good example of the bedrock within the caves. Features to note are the steeply inclined joint planes which have influenced the trend of the rock outcrop and northward inclined bedding planes both of which have controlled the cave development. The rock here has a fresh appearance due to atmospheric weathering in contrast to the bedrock within the caves which is mostly coated with flowstones (Figs 13 & 14). As described above, the cave interiors contain various types of speleothems. There is extensive scalloping on the sides of passages due to moving water and there are several collapse deposits within the caves (Figs 13 & 14). Detailed accounts of the caves can be found in Coleman (1940, 1944, 1965) and Oldham (1981) which are available in Cork City Library.

The rock ridge in which the caves are developed forms the southerly margin of a deep gravel filled buried valley lying immediately to the north and west of the caves. Looking northwards, one can see the rising ground in which the Old Red Sandstone bedrock lies close to the surface. This forms the northern boundary to the buried valley. The limestone bedrock at Ovens would have been exposed to a high discharge of meltwaters from beneath the retreating Cork-Kerry ice sheet at the end of the last glaciation, a factor which may have played a significant part in the genesis of the cave system. Discharge of flood waters through the cave passages appears to have continued since the end of the last glaciation to the present day though in much diminished quantities.

# THE PREHISTORIC AND EARLY HISTORIC ARCHAEOLOGY OF EAST MUSKERRY

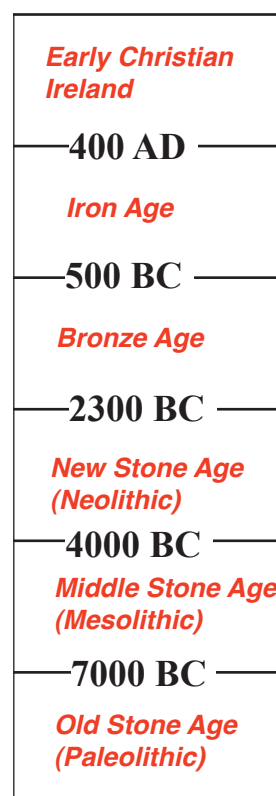
Ken Hanley

## Introduction - retreat of the ice sheets

As conditions in Ireland warmed between 18000-12000 BC, the great ice sheets of the Cork/Kerry glaciations, which measured c.250 m thick over the Lee valley (Devoy 2005, 11), began retreating northwards towards the Boggeragh Mountains and westwards to Gougane Barra. The broad low-lying valleys of the River Lee and River Bride, fed by huge volumes of melt water, became vast braided glacial outwash plains, in an otherwise cold and dry tundra-like environment (ibid., 12). As vegetation slowly took hold, the various lakes and pools that remained after the ice had departed no doubt attracted the Giant Irish Deer, reindeer, arctic foxes, bears, wolves and banded lemmings that are known to have existed at this time (O'Kelly 2005, 54) - Giant Irish Deer remains were unearthed in the early 1990s near the Wilton roundabout during construction of the N25 Cork South Ring Road and are now on display at the Cork Public Museum. Studies (Edwards & Brooks 2008) suggest that Ireland became an island, possibly sometime between 13000-12000 BC, when the land bridge with continental Europe was submerged by rising sea levels, at first leaving an archipelago of small islands surrounded by shallow waters. Later (certainly by 8000 BC) deeper water separated Ireland from Britain and the rest of Europe. By this time the climate had warmed considerably and tree and plant cover began to flourish.

## Early settlers in Muskerry - hunter-gatherers

On current evidence at least, it seems that Ireland, unlike Britain and continental Europe, was largely devoid of human settlement perhaps before c.8000 BC. The first colonisers may conceivably have crossed over the land bridge from continental Europe many centuries earlier, or they may instead have island-hopped to these shores sometime shortly before 8000 BC. In any event, finds of Early Mesolithic date (c.8000-7000 BC) have been dis-



covered along the coastal areas of east Cork (Woodman 1989) and along the river valley of the River Blackwater and its tributaries (Woodman 1989). Closer to the Muskerry area, archaeological excavations undertaken in advance of the N22 Ballincollig Bypass uncovered a stone tool of possible *Early Mesolithic date* at Ballinaspig More and a polished stone axe of suspected *Late Mesolithic date* (c.7000-3800 BC) at Carrigrohane; both sites are located east of Ballincollig on the plains of the Lee valley. It seems highly plausible therefore, that the initial colonisation of the Muskerry area by nomadic *hunter-gatherer groups* began around 8000 BC and

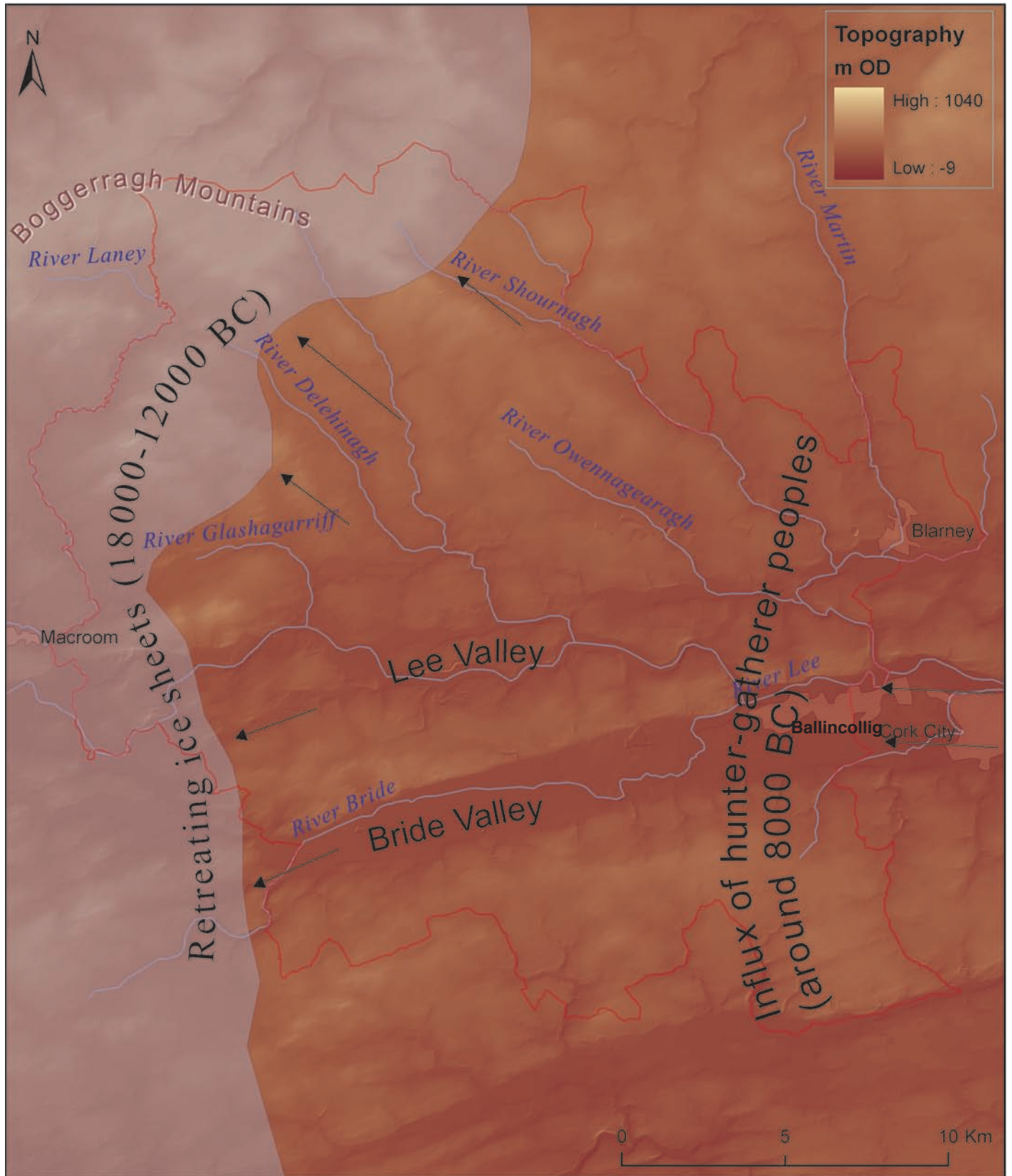


Illustration 1: Likely initial human colonisation of Muskerry area following retreat of ice sheets



spread eastwards from the coastal area of Cork Harbour along the resource-rich outwash plains of the Lee and Bride river valleys (Illustration 1).

To survive Mesolithic communities (some 400 generations or so ago) fished the rivers, hunted deer and fowl and supplemented their diet by collected fruits, nuts and berries, using timber and sharpened stone to make tools and weapons. We know from excavated evidence, such as at Mount Sandel, in County Derry (Woodman 1985), that some Mesolithic people lived in simple huts constructed of bent wood saplings inserted into the ground in circles (giving a floor space of about 6 m in diameter) and most likely covered by hides. It is likely such temporary settlements dotted the valley slopes of the Lee and Bride and possibly the smaller rivers of the Martin, Shournagh, Owennearagh, Dripsey, Dehehinagh, and Glashagariff.

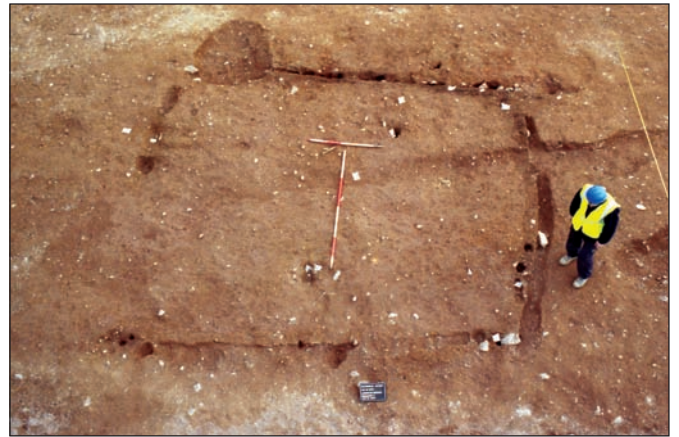
So began a largely unbroken sequence of settlement in Muskerry, spanning 10,000 years. Life, however, was a struggle and survival through harsh winters was by no means certain. Hunter-gatherer communities are inherently nomadic and settlement most likely meandered across the region in these earliest of prehistoric times. But change was on its way.

### First farmers

Sometime soon after 4000 BC knowledge of *farming*, which had developed in the Middle East significantly earlier, arrived to Ireland. A remarkable genetic study published earlier this year (Skoglund et al. 2012, 466-469) suggests that knowledge of farming was carried into northern Europe by southern European migrant farming communities who shared territorial areas with indigenous hunter-gatherer societies and only subsequently interbred. By what mechanism farming spread through Ireland (via an influx of farming knowledge alone or via an influx of migrant farmers?) is not known. Suffice to say, that the archaeological record shows evidence for crop cultivation (mostly wheat and barley) and the presence of domesticated cattle in Ireland soon after 4000 BC. With farming also came the first use of pottery in Ireland.

The advent of farming had considerable social benefits, not least in facilitating a more sedentary lifestyle. The ability to cultivate crops and store harvests improved the security of food availability, while the domesticated cattle provided a replenishable supply of milk and meat. While farming improved self-sufficiency it could also generate food surplus and with it relative wealth. But where did these Neolithic ancestors live?

Excavations carried out under the auspices of Cork County Council and the National Roads Authority (NRA) along the N22 Ballincollig Bypass route in 2002 unearthed a *rectangular house* of Early Neolithic date (c. 3700 BC) at Barnagore, east of Ovens (Danaher 2009). The site represented a family dwelling of the region's first farming community and it is one of the oldest houses ever



*Illustration 2: View of foundation of Early Neolithic house excavated at Barnagore, near Ballincollig.*

excavated in County Cork. The house was almost square in shape (Illustration 2) and the evidence suggested the walls were originally built using a mixture of split oak planks and wickerwork panels. It was most likely roofed with thatch. The structure was entered via a doorway in the eastern wall. The house measured 5.5 m by 4.5 m, giving it an internal floor space of approximately 25 square metres, enough to comfortably house a single family of perhaps six or so people.

In excess of 70 Early Neolithic rectangular structures have been excavated in Ireland to date (Smith 2006), with just six examples known from County Cork: an example at Pepperhill (Gowen 1988), two at Ballinglanna North (Johnson & Tierney 2011), at least one at Gortore (O'Donoghue 2010) and one at Caherdrinny (Bower et al. 2011) - all in north Cork - and the example at Barnagore (Danaher 2009). The N22 Ballincollig Bypass also unearthed evidence of Early Neolithic pits, some containing pottery sherds (from carinated bowls) at Ballinaspig More and Curraheen, while a hearth discovered at Greenfield, and radiocarbon-dated to 2530-2490 BC, is the only confirmed evidence of Late Neolithic settlement in the East Muskerry region.

### Tombs

The emerging evidence, therefore, points to the likelihood of extensive settlement of farming communities along the fertile valleys of the River Lee and Bride and inland along the tributary rivers and streams, certainly in the Early Neolithic. These communities would have begun clearing woodland, not only for fuel and building materials, but also to expose the fertile soils for arable farming. This sedentary subsistence would have facilitated growing communities, with more and more sophisticated social and hierarchical networks developing over time. As the Neolithic period progressed a powerful social elite class began constructing megalithic tombs to bury their dead; these initially included *court tombs* (up to c.3500 BC) and *portal tombs* (during c.3800-3200 BC), but later *passage tombs* (during c.3300-2900 BC, possibly earlier) - the most famous example of passage tomb being Newgrange in County Meath. Known mega-

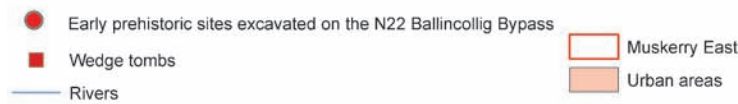
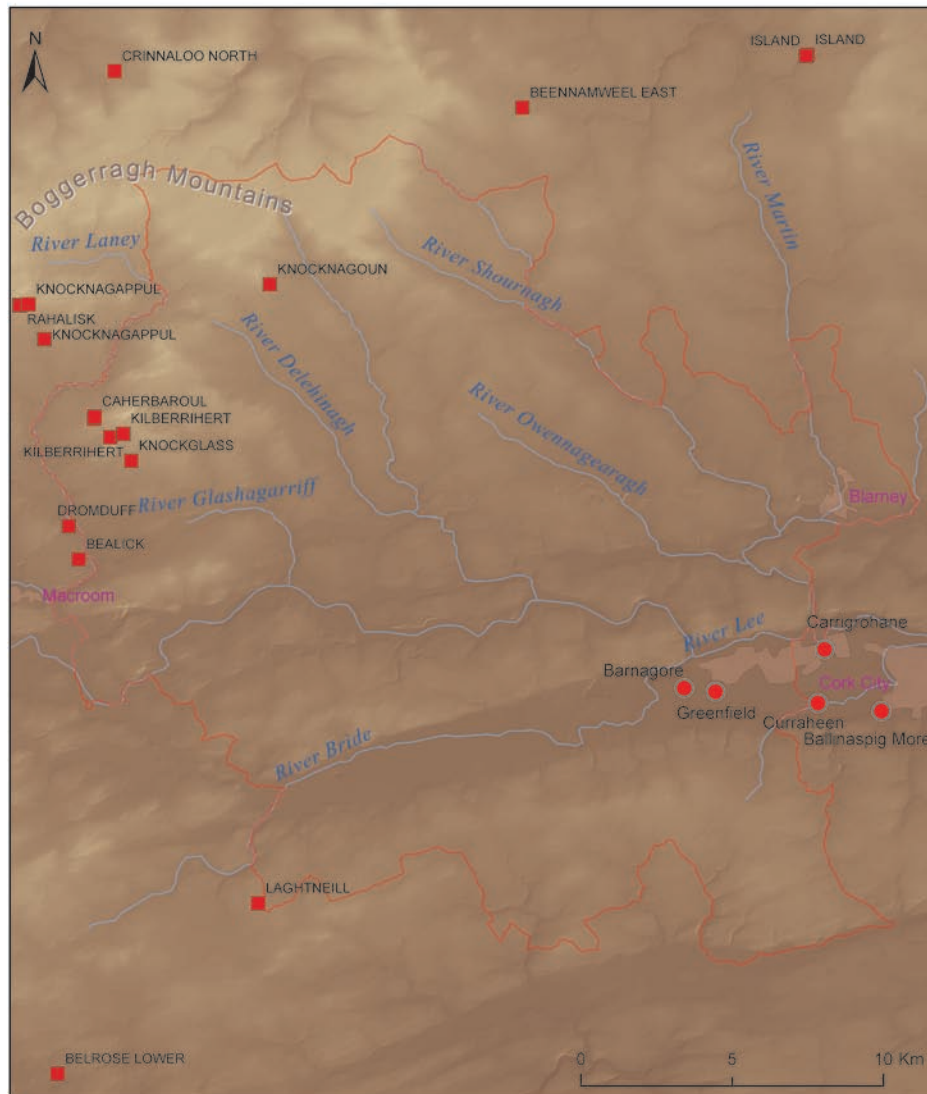


Illustration 3: Distribution of Early prehistoric sites

lithic tombs from this period are more strongly concentrated in the eastern, north-eastern and north-western parts of the country, but rare examples are also known from County Cork, such as the passage tomb at The Lag near Baltimore (Shee Twohig 1995) and at Cill Leice F6rabh6in on Cape Clear Island (O'Leary, P 1994), as well as the portal tomb at Ahaglaslin near Rosscarbery, all located in west Cork (deValera & 6 Nuall6in 1982, 109). The relative dearth of later Neolithic evidence from the region may suggest some sort of population decline at the time. It is more likely that settlement along the Lee and Bride River valleys continued through the Late Neolithic, but that such sites simply await discovery.

### First use of metal

Knowledge of metal-working came to Ireland around 2450 BC, initially in the form of highly specialised copper (and gold) use. Technologically, however, the circulation of such metals is likely to have been highly restricted and stone tool use still dominated, hence the

term 'Chalcolithic' (implying 'Copper and Stone' Age) to describe this relatively brief archaeological period, from c.2450-2200 BC. The period is also characterised by the emergence of a new pottery form known as *Beaker pottery* (which have clear associations with European pottery traditions), as well as the introduction of wedge tombs and of 'hot stone technology'.

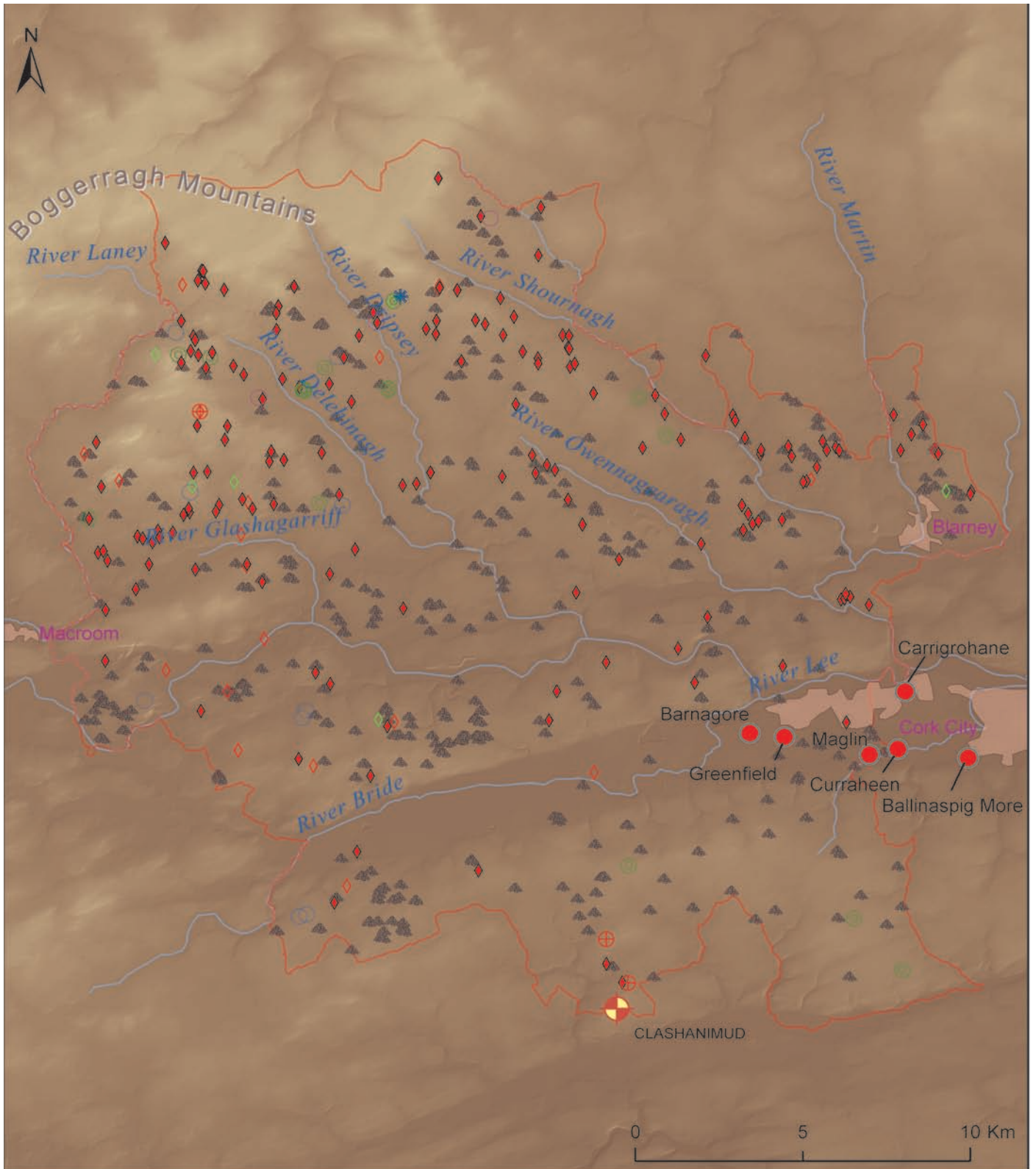
### Fulachtaí fia

While evidence of significant copper mining in the Chalcolithic has been recorded at Ross Island, Killarney (O'Brien 2004), relatively little contemporary evidence for copper or gold use is known from Cork. Perhaps originating from experiences gained in early ore mining, it was soon recognised that cold water applied to hot stones not only resulted in stone fracturing (used for rock/ore extraction) but also in the release of steam. Equally, it was recognised that hot water could be produced by immersing hot stones into it. This use of 'hot stone technology' found further uses, such as for burnt mounds or *fulachtaí fia* (singular fulacht fia). At these sites stones that had been heated on a hearth were submerged into a trough of cold water until the water was heated. Many theories exist as to what the hot water was used for; boiling of meat is the long-standing theory (O'Kelly 1954), but others favour bathing, hide processing and even brewing of beer - see Quinn & Moore (2009) for an enthusiastic

trial of the latter! Investigations at Curraheen (Russell 2004; Russell forthcoming) in advance of the N22 Ballincollig Bypass have confirmed that Chalcolithic people were the first to use fulachtaí fia, although, as we shall see, their popularity soared in the Bronze Age.












### Beaker pottery and wedge tombs

The Chalcolithic period in Ireland is frequently represented on archaeological sites by a distinct form of ceramics, referred to as Beaker pottery. While Beaker pottery in Cork had hitherto been relatively rare, archaeological investigations on the N22 Ballincollig Bypass revealed examples at Barnagore, Carrigrohane, Curraheen and Ballinaspig More (Illustration 3). The bypass assemblage included mostly fine Beaker pottery but some domestic variations were also present (Grogan & Roche forthcoming). Similarly, several stone tool assemblages from the road scheme contained artefacts of Chalcolithic date (Sternke forthcoming a).



**Bronze Age Sites**

**Site Type**

-  Barrow - ring-barrow
-  Boulder-burial
-  Cist
-  Hillfort
-  Bronze Age sites excavated on the N22 Ballincollig Bypass
-  Standing stone
-  Standing stone - pair
-  Stone row
-  Stone circle - five-stone
-  Stone circle - multiple-stone
-  *Fulachtaí fia*

-  Muskerry East
-  Urban areas
-  Rivers



Illustration 4: Widespread distribution of Bronze Age sites

The existence of *wedge tombs* strongly reaffirms the presence of Chalcolithic settlement within the region. A cluster of wedge tombs survive along the foothills of the Boggeragh Mountains (specifically to the south-west of Lacknahagney Burren and on the south-eastern slopes Knocknagowen Mountain), north-east of Macroom (at Bealick and Drumduff) and at Lachtneill, south of Crookstown. The location of these sites show a clear territorial expansion from the fertile valleys into higher grounds, where sites were specifically selected for the burial of the dead.

On present evidence therefore it seems clear that while there was Late Neolithic settlement in the region, albeit with only scant evidence surviving, peoples with the knowledge of copper and gold-working began settling the area from c.2450 BC, bringing with them new forms of pottery and other novel items of material culture. Whether these people were the same indigenous Neolithic people, having simply adopted this new knowledge, or whether they represent a new migrant cultural group spreading into the region remains a matter of academic debate. The next wave of change would, however, quickly follow.

### Bronze Age

All the evidence suggests that the settlement expansion across the Muskerry East area in the Chalcolithic period continued apace through the Bronze Age. While the use of bronze began soon after 2200 BC its wholesale adoption took a few more centuries. With more frequent availability of bronze, tools became more efficient, aiding land clearance and population expansion. The archaeological record points to strong cultural links to Europe at this time, with maritime trade routes likely along the extensive Cork coastline, including into Cork Harbour. The use of wedge tombs dissipated, being replaced by more modest boulder burials and more so by single burials of individuals.

The use of *fulachtaí fia* became far more frequent and, as the Bronze Age period progressed, they began to appear all across Muskerry East, with 449 examples recorded. It is possible that the range of activities at these sites became more diversified with time. Geographically, *fulachtaí fia* tend to be situated on marginal lands, on the periphery of fertile settlement zones. It will, however, require far more archaeological investigation before it will be possible to identify which Muskerry *fulachtaí fia* belong to the Chalcolithic and which to the Bronze Age. Nonetheless, the corpus of excavation evidence does indicate a dramatic decline in the use of *fulachtaí fia* at the close of the Bronze Age.

### More monuments

Other monuments to appear on the landscape during the Bronze Age are *standing stones*, in particular, but also stone rows and stone circles. Standing stones, as the name implies, are upright, often large stones (anything from 0.5 m to 6 m, or so, in height). They are more usually orien-

tated on a north-east/south-west axis and may have been used as burial, territorial and/or route way markers. There are 165 known examples within Muskerry East. Standing stone pairs (20 examples in study area) and stone rows (six examples) tend to be aligned with lunar and solar events. Stone circles are even more evocative monuments and are considered to have a strong ritual/ceremonial function and are likely to have been the site of large, perhaps regular communal gatherings.

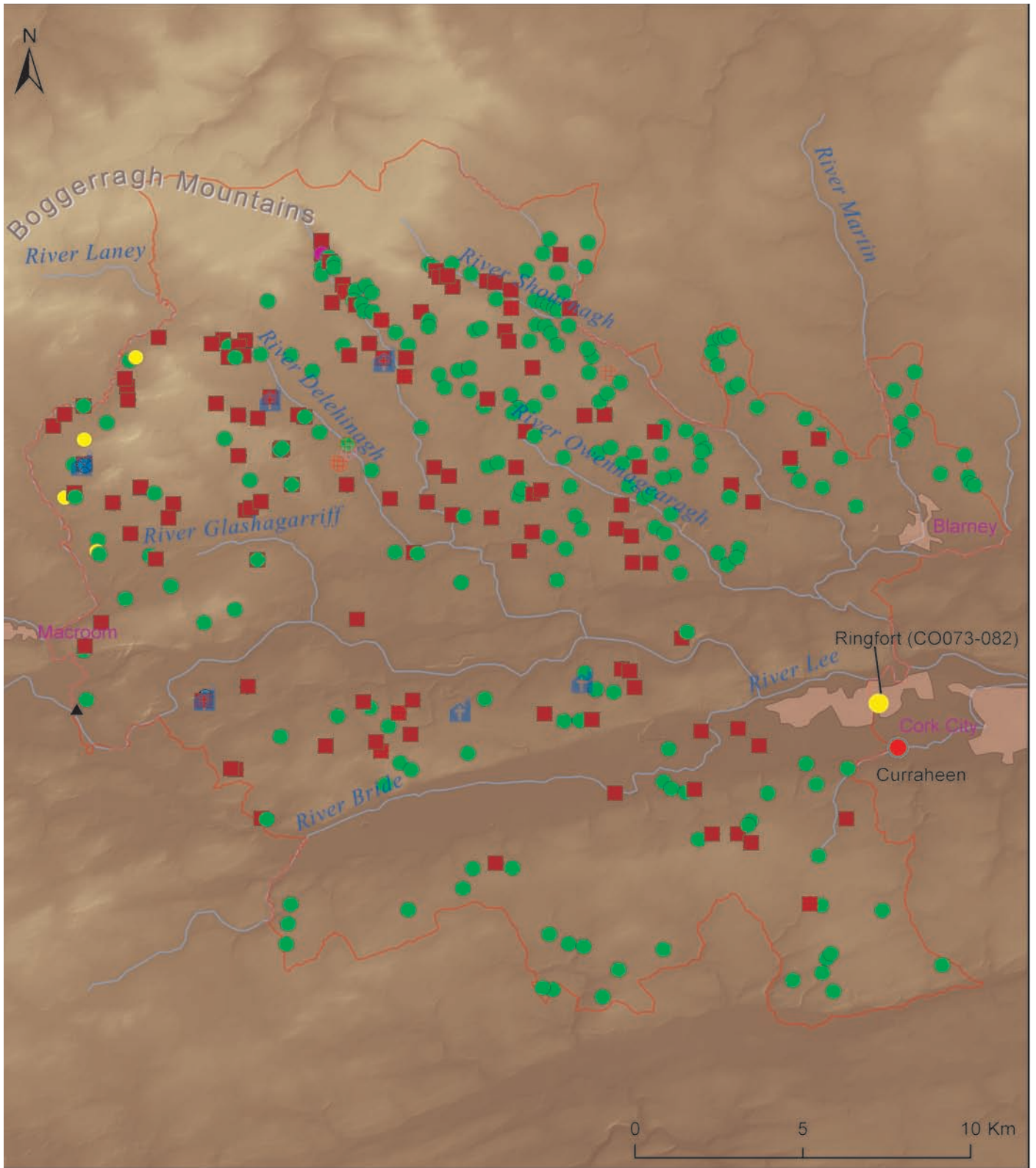
In the Cork/Kerry area these can occur in a five-stone (nine examples in the study area) or multi-stone configuration of upright, free-standing stones set in a circular or slightly oval arrangement. The multi-stone circles (three examples of which are known within the study area) contain an uneven number of stones (typically between 7 and 19). Both circle types are symmetrically arranged, whereby the axial stone is set directly opposite two stones (typically the tallest), which mark the entrance to the circle (National Monuments Service 2012).

*Boulder burials*, two examples of which are located at the southern end of Muskerry East, comprise large boulders typically overlying a burial pit. Ring-barrows are small earth-cut circular ditches, associated with burials. There are 17 known examples within the Muskerry East area, concentrated on higher grounds, to the north and south of the Lee and Bride river valleys. This site type can be Bronze Age or Iron Age in date. A single cist burial is recorded in Kilmartin Upper.

As expected perhaps, given the span of time involved, the route of the N22 Ballincollig Bypass proved very productive in identifying sites of Bronze Age date. Early Bronze Age sites (c.2200-1600 BC) were identified at Ballinaspig More (*fulacht fia*), Greenfield (*fulacht fia*) and Barnagore (pit with remnants of a ceramic bowl and vase, and some charred flax seed). Middle Bronze Age sites (c.1600-1100 BC) were discovered at Ballinaspig More (three *fulachtaí fia*, including one interpreted as a possible sauna), Maglin (*fulacht fia*) and Greenfield (human cremation of an adult of unknown sex). Other sites at Ballinaspig More and Greenfield contained domestic pottery of Middle Bronze Age date, as did a site at Carrigrohane. Two *fulachtaí fia* of Late Bronze Age date (c.1100-600 BC) were uncovered at Curraheen. (For details of all these Bronze Age sites see Section 4.3 in Hanley & Hurley forthcoming).




### Increased population

At the micro level, the Bronze Age sites excavated along the bypass route reflect the day-to-day activities of local communities at the time. On the macro level, however, evidence from the Bronze Age indicates significant increases in population and more widespread territorial expansion. Some exquisite *gold-work* (gold disks, lunulae, torcs, collars, dress fasteners and other ornaments) is known from this period; the frequency of gold finds increases towards the end of the Bronze Age. These finds suggest the accumulation of great wealth in certain






**Early Medieval sites**

**Site Types**

-  Cross-slab
-  Ogham stone
-  Ogham stone (present location)

-  Ringfort - cashel
-  Ringfort - rath
-  Cliff-edge fort
-  Souterrain
-  Kiln - corn-drying
-  Early Ecclesiastical Enclosure

-  Urban areas
-  Muskerry East
-  Rivers



 Early Medieval site excavated on the N22 Ballincollig Bypass

 Ringfort excavated by Noonan (2006)

*Illustration 5: Sites of early medieval date*

strands of society - perhaps the same elite who constructed the stone circles and stone rows. It is perhaps of no surprise, therefore, that the frequency and range of recovered weaponry (daggers, swords, spearheads and shields) from the latter end of the Bronze Age also increases significantly.

This apparent increase in militarism is echoed by the general increase in settlement fortification and defence. Large *hillforts* also began to be constructed at this time. The example at Clashanimud on the southern barony boundary of Muskerry East is a strong expression of militarism and territoriality. It was likely built to control its lands to the south. Excavations at the site (O'Brien 2006) revealed impressive defences that were constructed in the Late Bronze Age (c.1200 BC), by which 'a stone-faced earthen and stone bank, topped by a massive timber palisade, with an adjacent external rock-cut ditch, protected the inner enclosure'. According to O'Brien, the evidence further suggested that the timber palisade had been burnt down as 'a single deliberate act of warfare'.

### The Iron Age

The Iron Age in Ireland brought about significant changes. From about 700 BC European Celtic influences begin to appear in the surviving art work in Ireland. The 3200 year-old tradition of pottery use ends and the use of fulachtaí fia dramatically declines. By comparison to the Late Bronze Age, gold-work during the Iron Age is largely abandoned. Widespread use of iron, including evidence of iron smelting and smithing, becomes commonplace from about 300 BC, broadly coinciding with the appearance of *La Tène-style artwork* in Ireland. Ptolemy's 'map' of Ireland, dated c.150 AD (Darcy & Flynn 2008), records the area of south Munster as being inhabited by the Hiberni (or Érainn), an affiliated group of Celtic tribes that included the Múscraige Mittaine (Ó Murchadha, 153), who controlled most of the current barony of Muskerry (East and West). It is likely that there had been a degree of societal stress and territorial conflict caused or at least exacerbated by tribal displacements in Celtic France and subsequently in Britain as a result of Roman expansion in the region.

### Ogham

The first recorded use of the Irish language occurs in the late Iron Age, on *ogham stones*. Ogham is a script, written in Irish, that uses lines or notches carved on stone to represent letters of the Roman alphabet and the script is typically used to record a person's name in full. The earliest ogham stones in Ireland appeared in the second or third century AD, but they continued in use into the early medieval period. An example, within Muskerry East, at Ballyhank (reused as part of a souterrain) is inscribed with 'MAQI [i.e. 'mac', son of] ESEA MAQI [son of] DOMANEQI', while another at Knockshanawee reads 'MICANAVVI MAQ [son of] LUGUNI' (Power et al. 1997, 165, 168) - visitors to the 'Stone Corridor' in University College Cork can see many other examples.

Despite the general lack of sites within the Muskerry area that can be typologically attributed to the Iron Age, investigations on the N22 Ballincollig Bypass has, nonetheless, uncovered remains of Iron Age date at three sites. The heavily disturbed remains of an Iron Age settlement were revealed at Ballinaspig More. It comprised a *roundhouse*, measuring roughly 7.4 m in diameter and dated to 360-60 BC, and a smaller oval structure dating to 790-390 BC (Danaher forthcoming). The roundhouse was not unlike roundhouses found in the Bronze Age and the emerging evidence in Munster suggests significant continuity in settlement form between the Late Bronze Age and the early Iron Age. Hearths of Iron Age date were revealed at Curraheen and at Greenfield, while an unrelated fulacht fia at Curraheen was dated to 185 BC – AD 85.

### Coming of Christianity

Soon after the arrival of Christianity, c. AD 400, a new range of enclosed settlement forms spread across the Irish landscape. The occupants of these *ringforts, cashels*, rectangular and other more diverse enclosure forms generated a strong rural economy based on tillage and extensive dairying. A total of 290 ringforts and nine cashels survived within the study area. Two conjoined circular enclosures were excavated at Curraheen (Danaher 2011) as part of the N22 Ballincollig Bypass investigations. The heavily disturbed site comprised a large settlement enclosure, possibly originally measuring in excess of 40 m in diameter, with the remains of at least one internal house. A smaller annex enclosure was interpreted as an animal stock enclosure. Radiocarbon dates suggest the settlement was occupied in the late 7th century AD.

Another ringfort was partially excavated at Carrigrohane, in advance of development works associated with Ballincollig Fire Station (Noonan 2006). The site revealed a bivallate (i.e. double ditched) enclosure measuring 60 m in diameter. The finds included fragments of tuyère, suggesting metal-working was undertaken at the site. External to the ringfort was a souterrain, a corn-drying kiln and a circular structure (possibly a house). The dating evidence suggested an early to mid 7th century for the site.

*Souterrains* are sub-surface chambers, often with entrance passageways and some with elaborate defensive features. They are also commonly located within ringforts, but many more are located in apparent isolation. Souterrains, 127 examples of which are known from Muskerry East, are generally considered to have been used for storage and for refuge, while some theories suggest they may even have been used for the housing of slaves or hostages - this being at a time when the Eóganachta dynasty began to emerge as the dominant clan group in the region, replacing the earlier descendant Érainn peoples.

The early church in Muskerry East is represented by six recorded early ecclesiastical enclosures, at Knockroure,

Caherbaroul, Kilcullen South, Bawnatemple, Aglish and Ballineadig. It was at this time that the early monastery dedicated to St. Finbarr, at the site of present day St. Fin Barre's cathedral, in Cork City, was founded. Such monasteries no doubt drew the attention of Viking expansions, particularly in the 9th century. Such encounters with the Viking world ultimately led to the establishment of Cork, which by the late 11th/early 12th century had developed into a firmly established trading town, within the emerging kingdom of Desmond ruled by the McCarthy's (Hurley 2005). By the late 12th century a long-standing Gaelic order was imbedded across Ireland, but the resolve of the inhabitants would soon be challenged again with the arrival of the Anglo-Normans.

## References

- Bower, N, Hegarty, L, Lugowski, S & Miciak, M 2011 'Archaeological Excavation Report E2422 - Neolithic house at Caherdrinny 3, Co. Cork'. *Eachtra Journal*, Issue 10. Eachtra Archaeological Projects ([http://eachtra.ie/new\\_site/wp-content/uploads/2011/06/caherdrinny3-journal.pdf](http://eachtra.ie/new_site/wp-content/uploads/2011/06/caherdrinny3-journal.pdf), accessed May 2012).
- Danaher E 2004d *Final Report on Archaeological Excavation of Barnagore 4. N22 Ballincollig Bypass Scheme*. Unpublished Report for Cork County Council on behalf of Archaeological Consultancy Services Ltd.
- Danaher, E 2009 'An Early Neolithic house at Barnagore, Co. Cork'. *The Journal of Irish Archaeology*, Volume XVIII, 1-16
- Danaher, E 2011 'An Early Medieval Settlement at Curraheen, Co. Cork', in C Corlett and M Potterton (eds.) *Settlement in early medieval Ireland in the light of recent archaeological excavations*. Wordwell, Bray.
- Danaher, E forthcoming 'Ballinaspig More 5: Settlement with two structures', in K Hanley & M J Hurley (eds.) *New Roads-New Discoveries: Archaeological Investigations along five national road schemes in County Cork*. NRA Scheme Monograph Series. National Roads Authority, Dublin.
- deValera, R & Ó Nualláin, S 1982 *A survey of the megalithic tombs of Ireland*. Vol. IV, The Stationary Office, Dublin.
- Devoy, R 2005 'Cork City and the evolution of the Lee Valley', in J Crowley, R Devoy, D Linehan & P O'Flanagan 2005 *Atlas of Cork City*, 7-16. Cork University Press, Cork.
- Edwards, R J, Brooks, A J 2008 'The Island of Ireland: Drowning the Myth of an Irish Land-bridge?', in J J Davenport, D P Sleeman, & P C Woodman (eds.) *Mind the Gap: Postglacial Colonisation of Ireland*. Special Supplement to The Irish Naturalists' Journal, 19-34.
- Gowen, M 1988 *Three Irish gas pipelines: New archaeological evidence for Munster*. Wordwell, Bray.
- Grogan, E & Roche, H 'Prehistoric pottery and the development of the prehistoric landscape in the Cork region', in K Hanley & M J Hurley (eds.) *New Roads-New Discoveries: Archaeological Investigations along five national road schemes in County Cork*. NRA Scheme Monograph Series. National Roads Authority, Dublin.
- Hurley, M F 2005, 'Urban Beginnings and the Vikings' in J S Crowley, R J N Devoy, D Linehan & P O'Flanagan (eds), *Atlas of Cork City*. Cork University Press, Cork.
- K Hanley & M J Hurley (eds.) *New Roads-New Discoveries: Archaeological Investigations along five national road schemes in County Cork*. NRA Scheme Monograph Series. National Roads Authority, Dublin.
- Johnson, P & Tierney, J 2011 'Archaeological Excavation of two Neolithic structures and two fulachta fia at Ballinglanna North 3, Co. Cork'. *Eachtra Journal*, Issue 10. Eachtra Archaeological Projects. (<http://eachtra.ie/index.php/journal/e2416-ballinglanna-north3-co-cork/>, accessed May 2012)
- National Monuments Service Class list definitions. <http://webgis.archaeology.ie/NationalMonuments/WebServiceQuery/Lookup.aspx#PATO>, accessed May 2012.
- O'Brien, W 2004 'Ross Island: Mining, Metal and Society in Early Ireland'. *Bronze Age Studies* 6, National University of Ireland, Galway.
- O'Brien, W 2006 'Cork 2006:296, Clashanimud, Bronze Age hillfort (04E1038)', in I Bennett (ed.) 2009 *Excavations 2006: Summary accounts of archaeological excavations in Ireland*. Wordwell, Bray.
- O'Donoghue, J 2010 'Final excavation report of a Neolithic house at Gortore, N8 Rathcormac Fermoy Bypass, Co. Cork'. *Eachtra Journal*, Issue 10. Eachtra Archaeological Projects. ([http://eachtra.ie/new\\_site/wp-content/uploads/2010/07/E2119Gortore-N8RF.pdf](http://eachtra.ie/new_site/wp-content/uploads/2010/07/E2119Gortore-N8RF.pdf), accessed May 2012).
- O'Kelly, M 1954 'Excavations and Experiments in Ancient Irish Cooking-Places'. *The Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland*, Vol. 84, No. 2, 105-155.
- O'Kelly, M J 2005 'Ireland before 3000 B.C.', in D Ó Cróinín D & T W Moody 2005 *A New History of Ireland: Prehistoric and early Ireland*, 49-68. Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- O'Leary, P 1994 'The Cape Clear Passage Tomb'. *Mizen Journal*, Issue 2, 37-40.
- Power, D, Byrne, E, Egan, U, Lane, S & Sleeman, M 1997 *Archaeological Inventory of County Cork*, Volume 3: Mid Cork, 165-72. The Stationary Office, Dublin.
- Ó Murchadha, D 1996 *Family Names of County Cork*, 2nd edition. The Collins Press, Cork.
- Quinn, B & Moore, D 2009 'Fulachta fiadh and the beer experiment', in M Stanley, E Danaher and J Eogan (eds.), *Dining and Dwelling*. Archaeology and the National Roads Authority Monograph Series No. 6, 43-53. National Roads Authority, Dublin.
- Russell, I 2004 *Report on the archaeological excavation of seven areas of burnt mound activity at Curraheen 5, Ballincollig, Co. Cork*. Unpublished report for Cork County Council.
- Russell, I forthcoming 'Curraheen 5: Burnt mound', in K Hanley & M J Hurley (eds.) *New Roads-New Discoveries: Archaeological Investigations along five national road schemes in County Cork*. NRA Scheme Monograph Series. National Roads Authority, Dublin.
- Shee Twohig, E 1995 'An intertidal passage tomb at "The Lag" Ringarogy Island, Co. Cork', *Archaeology Ireland* 34: 7-9.
- Skoglund, P, Malmström, H, Raghavan, M, Storå, J, Hall, P, Willerslev, E, Thomas, M, Gilbert, P Götherström, A & Jakobsson, M 2012 'Origins and Genetic Legacy of Neolithic Farmers and Hunter-Gatherers in Europe'. *Science* 27 April 2012: Vol. 336 no. 6080 pp. 466-469. American Association for the Advancement of Science, Washington.
- Smith, J 2006 'The role of the house in Ealy Neolithic Ireland. *European Journal of Archaeology* 9 (2-3), 229-57.
- Sternke, F forthcoming a 'The significance of the lithics assemblages', in K Hanley & M J Hurley (eds.) *New Roads-New Discoveries: Archaeological Investigations along five national road schemes in County Cork*. NRA Scheme Monograph Series. National Roads Authority, Dublin.
- Sternke, F forthcoming b 'The significance of the lithics assemblage', in P Johnson & J Kiely *Archaeological Investigations on the route of the N8 Fermoy Mitchelstown Road Scheme, in County Cork*. NRA Scheme Monograph Series. National Roads Authority, Dublin.
- Tierney, J, Kelly, B & Johnson, P forthcoming 'Ballyoran 1- Brushwood platform with tool-cut Giant Irish Deer', in K Hanley & M J Hurley (eds.) *New Roads-New Discoveries: Archaeological Investigations along five national road schemes in County Cork*. NRA Scheme Monograph Series. National Roads Authority, Dublin.
- Woodman, P C 1985 *Excavations at Mount Sandel, 1973-77*. Northern Ireland Archaeological Monographs 2. HMSO, Belfast.
- Woodman, P C 1989 'The Mesolithic of Munster: A Preliminary assessment', in C Bonsall (ed.) *The Mesolithic in Europe: Papers Presented at the 3rd Mesolithic in Europe Conference Edinburgh 1985*, 116-124. John Donald, Edinburgh.

# KILBONANE & KILNAGLORY, TWO HISTORIC CHURCHES AND GRAVE- YARDS NEAR BALLINCOLLIG

*Catryn Power*

## **Introduction**

The state of many of our historic churches and graveyards in Ireland is deplorable. Many built in the medieval period (13th to 16th centuries) have seen five hundred to seven hundred years of wear and tear, exposure to the elements, as well as undergone alterations and extensions. The later churches and graveyards, built in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, have been in use for one hundred to three hundred years. These lengthy periods of existence and activity have obviously resulted in much deterioration.

## **Historic Monuments Advisory Committee**

Our state has done little enough to preserve most of these structures of great heritage significance. During the 'Celtic Tiger' moneys were always difficult to find to carry out surveys, remedial works and so on. During my term as Cork County Council's Archaeologist from 2000 to 2011, one of the first projects which I was involved in was the survey of a large portion of the churches and graveyards in Cork County Council's ownership. It proved difficult to get funding for this project.

The initiators of this survey were the Historic Monuments Advisory Committee (HMAC) of Cork County Council. A unique group, one of many such committees in Ireland, founded with the National Monuments Legislation in the 1930's. Most of these committees are no longer working, and that of Cork County in the 21st century was one of perhaps only three extant committees in Ireland.

*28 Times Past*

The HMAC is comprised of specialised experts i.e. historian, architect, archaeologist, engineer, ecologist, who offer advice to the Council; therefore it is a meeting with the councillors. The HMAC was a conscientious working group who knew what proper conservation of historic structures meant. It had the foresight to train a small number of men in the specialised craft of conserving historic fabrics. This team did a great deal of work, in particular to structures which were in a seriously dangerous state.

## **Surveys**

Subsequently, a number of surveys of churches and graveyards were commissioned. These surveys sought to identify all historic graveyards in Cork County Council ownership and highlight areas of potential loss and destruction. A priority list was compiled of sites in Cork County Council ownership, which required urgent remedial action. Having seen most of these monuments in the last ten years, a large percentage required urgent works.

The surveys were undertaken by two archaeologists: primarily medieval churches by Eamon Cotter (2000) and primarily post-medieval churches by Bernard O'Mahony (2006). These volumes are available in local libraries, or copies can be requested from the HMAC. A written and photographic survey was undertaken at each site. These surveys provided information on which monuments to prioritise for conservation works. Each report also gives background and cartographic information.



## Minor conservation

Since these surveys were undertaken, a number of historic churches have had minor conservation works carried out, such as Kilbonane (included in this report) near Aherla, Macloneigh near Macroom, Kilbarry, near Berrings, and others throughout County Cork. Major works have been undertaken at Moor Abbey, near Mal-low, Coole Abbey near Castlelyons, Rathbarry, near Clonakilty, and Myross, near Castletownsend.

However as the team consists of only three people currently for the entire county of Cork, it is not possible to carry out works on more than a handful of historic churches each year. Therefore many other churches continue to deteriorate even further. Nonetheless the results of the surveys continues to inform the HMAc in making decisions on intervention to prevent further loss of some features of historical, architectural, archaeological, artistic and cultural importance and assist in the creation of a priority list of sites in need of remedial conservation works.

## Benefits of conservation

Putting money into these archaeological monuments not only benefits the preservation of each structure, for its archaeological, architectural, historic, genealogical and

touristic values, but also provides a safe place for people to visit the graves of their loved ones. These edifices are also a resource to provide various types of employment including giving those interested in the craft of conservation a trade. These structures will exist only once and their rescue would give us the enjoyment of having these memorials to our ancestors.

## Kilbonane and Kilnaglory

This paper intends to give a synopsis of two of these historic churches, which the reader can visit, and which are in the area immediately around Ballincollig. It is intended that the information gleaned from these two monuments will be useful, when visiting other historic church and graveyard sites. Another important survey for reference, carried out in recent times was that edited by D. Power et al in 1997; this survey consists of several volumes, according to their geographical divisions within County Cork; not alone does it give information on churches, but also on almost every type of archaeological monument known in Cork County, such as lime kilns, mills, megalithic tombs, etc. Kilbonane and Kilnaglory are the two sites, which are featured in this article, and are also included in this scholarly work by Power (ibid).

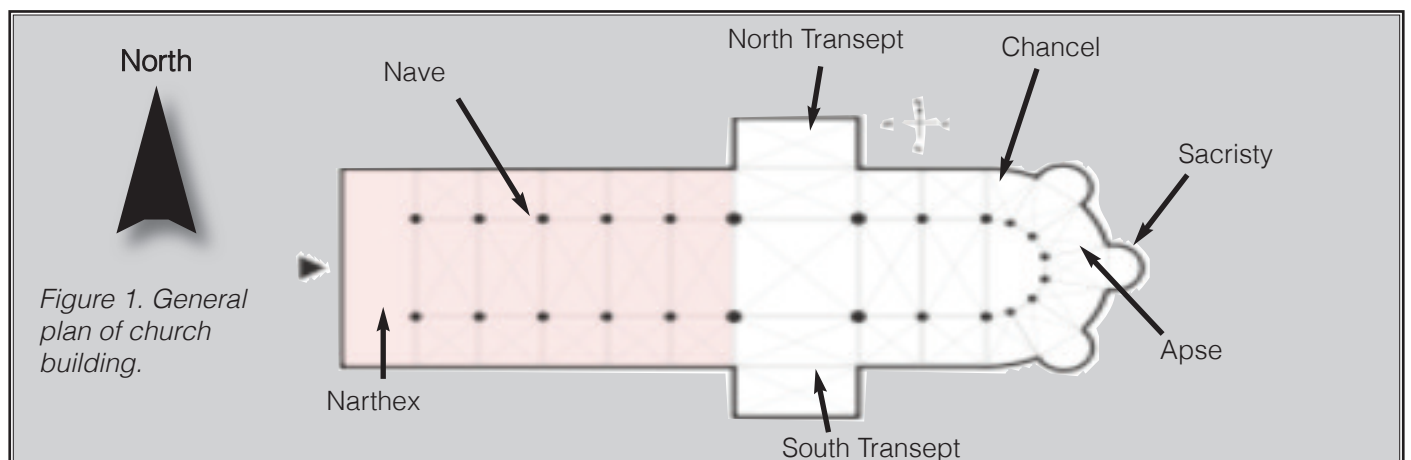


Figure 1. General plan of church building.

Although many people visit historic churches, some individuals are not familiar with the **architectural parts to the church**. I have included a diagrammatic representation of a church in Figure 1. The classic architectural shape of a church is cruciform. The catholic vision of the church building has it divided into many symbolic parts, some of which are as follows:

- The word **nave** is derived from the Latin word for ship, navis; is the body of the church and signifies Noah's Ark and the Barque of St. Peter. This area is where the faithful stood during the ceremony.
- The **crossing** is the area where the nave, chancel and transept meet. This area is usually vaulted.
- The **transept** is the transverse arm of a cruciform church. The liturgy is observed facing east. The left side of the transept is called the North transept, and the right side called the South transept.
- The **sanctuary** is detached from the nave by altar rails; it is the location for the tabernacle.
- The **apse** is the often domed, semicircular or polygonal termination, near the altar.
- The **altar** is revered because it is the place where sacrifice takes place, and the Tabernacle is usually kept.
- The **sacristy** is where the liturgical vessels, sacred vestments are stored.
- **Narthex** or 'foyer' is a porch-like structure, inside or outside the church; penitents had to wait here until they were reconciled.

The **direction** of the East denotes the Heavenly Jerusalem, and the route from which the Saviour will return in splendour; West indicates death and evil.

## KILBONANE (Cill Mhathnain), Muskerry East Barony.



Locational map of the church at Kilbonane

**Graveyard (Monument Number: CO084-012-01) & Church (Monument Number: CO084-012-02).** *Cill Mhathnain means Mathnán's church, but it is not known who Mathnan was, if a Saint (Padraig O'Riain, Personal Communication).*

**Directions to the site:** Heading west from Cork, on the main Cork/Macroom Road (N22), turn left at Farran Cross (see sign post for Aherla); at the next junction turn right; go through Aherla Village; continue on this road (which leads to Cloughduv) taking the second left turn. This road will take you about 300m to the south. Here you will find the ruined church and graveyard, located on the side of the road, on a north-facing slope. A small grassy area provides some car parking space (Figure 2).

At this church and graveyard of Kilbonane, there is a magnificent view from this location, overlooking the Bride Valley to the north, and also the countryside between Aherla to the east and Cloughduv to the west (Plate I.) Stickstown is at the bottom of the hill to the north. Nearby to the south is the crossroads, named Crossnateampul (crossroads of the church).

### Graveyard

This graveyard seems to have been well maintained in the recent past. It is occasionally used for burial. Overgrowth is at a minimum, when I visited here recently from the months of April 2012 onwards. One of the most pleasant aspects of this graveyard is on arriving here one discovers that it is a microcosm for flora and fauna including a variety of lichens, wild flowers and butterflies. Other flora that thrive in this graveyard, as in many others, are grasses, mosses, and liverworts. Lichens flourish on the headstones.

Lichens make a significant ecological contribution by generating carbohydrates through photosynthesis, reduc-



PLATE I. Part of the magnificent view from inside the entrance way, to the north-west; an iron gate and stone pillar form the entrance, with an adjacent stile.

ing carbon dioxide levels and fixing nitrogen. Indeed lichens are indicative of the levels of pollution of an environment, and some in fact thrive on pollutants.

Other fauna at Kilbonane, throughout the year, includes a wide variety of birds, insects, bees, ladybirds, grasshoppers, small mammals etc. While visiting Kilbonane in April 2012, a few orange tip butterflies were fluttering around each site, and ladybirds were seen on some headstones.

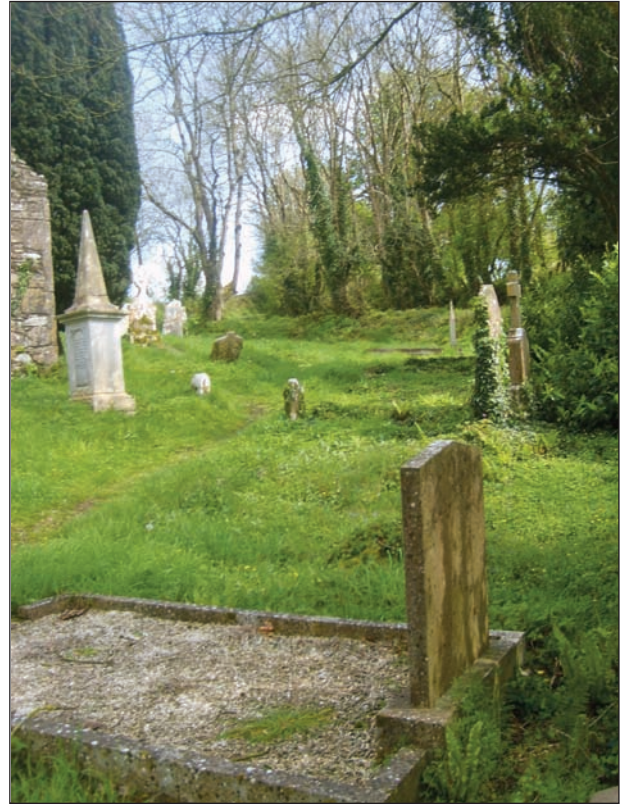
### Conflict between ecologists and historians

Ecologists see that headstones/gravestones are a prime location for lichen, and promote the belief that stones should not be cleaned. Historians and genealogists prefer the removal of the lichen so that the stones can be more decipherable. From a more realistic point of view, removal of lichen will also remove part of the stone, which will result in deterioration and erosion. So, it is best not to interfere with lichen on headstones. Conservation throughout any historic graveyard is assessing all aspects within this unique environment and with the appropriate advice and adherence to all legislation, attention should be drawn to environment, memorials as well as materials.



*PLATE II. The main access to Kilbonane graveyard is through a pillared entrance-way, at the western end of the graveyard.*

*PLATE III. From the entrance, looking south-east, a grass-covered earthen bank can be seen encircling the church and graveyard at Kilbonane. It is stone-faced. The graveyard is well maintained.*



*PLATE IV. A wrought iron gate at Kilbonane, probably late nineteenth to early twentieth century, is located in the entrance way at the western end of the graveyard. This metalwork could do with some cleaning and paintwork, and repair, otherwise it will fast deteriorate, and portions of it will fall off*



*PLATE V. The bank which encloses the graveyard and church at Kilbonane, evident by the curve in the road, heading in a south-east direction.*



*Plate VI Two phases of building can be clearly seen on this gable at the western end of the church ruins, at Kilbonane. The larger blocks of stone make up the lower courses of one phase, while smaller stones comprise the later rebuild of the church.*

### **Vegetation**

With regard to graveyards, consideration must be given to the Wildlife Act; advice in this regard can be obtained from the local Wildlife Ranger. One important regulation is that the ideal time for cutting back vegetation is from September to March, hence there will be minimal impact on the flora and fauna in the unique ecosystem of this and any historic graveyard.

Ivy was carefully trimmed from the walls of the ruined church of Kilbonane by the craftsmen of the Historic Monuments Advisory Committee of Cork County Council, about two years ago. This has kept the structure in good stead. If the ivy was left uncut, then its weight could bear down on the walls and could cause severe structural instability. The ivy would eat into the structure itself, if not carefully removed.

### **Earthen bank**

A grass-covered earthen bank encircles the church and graveyard (Plate III). It is stone-faced. In places it has been eroded in height and width but one can still discern

the shape of this encircling element, which may represent evidence of an early ecclesiastical site with a bank and ditch surrounding a wooden church and associated buildings.

### **Burials**

There are many inscribed headstones in this graveyard, as well as a number of low stone markers. Most of the burials in any historic Irish graveyard are located in the eastern and southern parts of the 'yard' of the 'church'; however when the grounds become full then burial is extended to the west.

In Kilbonane this tradition is followed, and burials in recent times were also placed in the northern side of the church. In medieval times, the northern side of the graveyard was not commonly used for burial, as this was the dark or evil side. Individuals who did not conform to the 'norm' were denied a Christian funeral, and buried at the northern side, or outside the perimeter of the graveyard i.e. at Kilbonane, outside the stone-faced earthen bank at the perimeter. So burials could exist under the field to the north of this monument. Such individuals would have included foreigners, suicides, murderers, those excommunicated, heretics and others.

### **Unbaptised children**

Unbaptised children were frequently buried outside the

*PLATE VII. The northern side of the church, where there are a number of modern burials. In the past burying at this side of the church would have been frowned upon by the regular church goer. However in more recent times, when the 'yard' became full with burials, then the northern side was used.*



*Plate VIII. Inside and adjoining the left entrance pillar, is a stone stile, used to step over this section of walling, at Kilbonane. Flora including liverwort, moss and lichens are colonising the stones of this structure, and providing a wonderful colour scheme.*



*PLATE X. Lichen on the surface of a headstone. Lichen thrive in a graveyard, providing information on the history of the environment.*



*PLATE IX. Depictions of musical instruments on this headstone describes the talents of two popular brothers buried in this grave. Gravestones provide a variety of information on the people who used the graveyard, as well as those buried here, including demography, symbolism associated with the church, genealogy, history, the craftsmen who made the stones, etc.*

# DO'S AND DONT'S OF GRAVEYARD AND CEMETERY CONSERVATION

## DO

- Do seek archaeological and ecological advice before work commences and when a plan has been carefully considered.
- Clear the site using only hand strimmers or other hand tools.
- Leave all hummocks in the ground; they may mark structural and archaeological features.
- Do seek archaeological advice on any tilting monument before attempting to rectify it. In many cases the monument will have carried out all its moving and will be better off left as it is.
- Maintain existing pathways using local gravel, small stones and grit.
- Keep all repair works to a minimum (stabilize and conserve). Natural decay is in keeping with the graveyard and represents the age of construction.
- Designate dump-sites away from graveyards/cemeteries.
- Prevent rust on ironwork by ensuring all ironwork is properly painted.
- Ensure where practicable that all unused buildings are kept weather proof.
- Retain boundary walls, hedges and banks.
- Retain healthy trees.
- Ensure that vegetation is managed correctly and that it is not unnecessarily disturbed. Overgrown vegetation can often provide an important habitat for animals, insects, birds, and plants. It can also make the setting more attractive to visitors. Excess cutting of grass can result in soil erosion.
- Do provide a stone, a replica rather than an historic stone, for the tradition of incising crosses

## DO NOT

- Do not start without professional advice and a plan to work on. Experts include an archaeologist, an expert in the conservation of historic structures and the local wildlife ranger.
- Do not use weed killer as it leaves the soil exposed and in turn causes erosion around the monuments and gravestones. This can lead to the exposure of foundations. The use of chemicals can also lead to the uptake of damaging salts into the stone.
- Do not burn off vegetation, or use total spectrum weed killers; the growth of weeds will increase. Do not burn rubbish on site.
- Do not dig graves near walls, they can cause structural damage.
- Do not carry out unlicensed excavation, this includes the removal of rubble from collapsed walls.
- Do not use machinery to clear or level the site.
- Do not level off pathways. Do not use grave slabs for paving.
- Do not lay new pathways without consulting an archaeologist.
- Do not remove gravestones or monuments without archaeological advice and supervision.
- Do not pull ivy off buildings, fragile gravestones or tombs/memorials.
- Do not use wire brushes or sandblasters; these will result in erosion of the stone.
- Do not apply paint to gravestone inscriptions, this will erode the stone.
- Do not repoint any masonry without professional advice. Do not use ribbon pointing on old boundary walls or buildings.
- Do not remove trees, uproot ivy trees, plants without professional advice.
- Do not remove any roots of felled or fallen trees as this can cause further damage.
- Do not plant wild plants without seeking expert advice.
- Do not use historic stones for incising crosses; provide a replica or alternative instead.

graveyard's sanctuary, and at other times were given a small unmarked plot at the edge of the 'yard; again small marker stones were placed on these graves, at a number of sites. These burials took place during the hours of darkness, without ceremony, and never in daylight; the infant's mother would not have attended the burial. It was carried out discretely, usually by the father, in an unmarked grave. Many mothers years later, regret not knowing where these graves are and in particular, are sad and often depressed that their child(ren) were never named. Perhaps it is time which this heart-rending matter is dealt with nationally (a national day of marking the burial place and naming the beloved infant).

Throughout the graveyard, many grave markers have vanished over the years, some of wood have decomposed, those of iron also disintegrated, and those of stone either removed or subsumed by burials. Many medieval graves probably had no markers. There would be thousands of graves such as this in Kilbonane, as in other medieval graveyards. The earliest recorded headstone noted by Power (1997), dated 1758. However, Brunnicardi (1913) indicated that one dated 1727.

The main access to the current Kilbonane graveyard is through a stone pillared entranceway (Plate I). Inside and adjoining the left entrance pillar is a stone stile used to step over this section of walling (Plate VIII). A wrought iron, probably late nineteenth to early twentieth century, gate is located in the entrance way (Plate IV). This attractive metalwork could do with some cleaning and paintwork, otherwise it will deteriorate quickly, and portions of it will fall off.

### **Medieval ruined church**

This late medieval ruined church building itself consists of a single-cell, located in the northern part of the graveyard. It is built of random coursed rubble, mainly limestone but with some sandstone. The sources for both types of stone would have been quarried close by. The walls remain to their full structural height, and are in relatively good condition, though masonry is loose along the wall tops, and should be consolidated. However one exception is the window at the east end of the south wall, which collapsed in the recent past (Plate VI). The outer face of the western wall displays evidence of two medieval building phases, which give this structure a date.

The ruined church of Kilbonane parish church is located in the northern half of the graveyard. The entrance to the church building itself is through a doorway with a pointed limestone arch on the western end of the south wall. Interesting architectural cut stone include a cone-shaped stoup (holy water font) on the inner face of the south wall immediately east of the doorway; an aumbry (cabinet in the wall, which was used to store chalices and other vessels) at the east end of the south wall; and a piscina (a shallow basin placed near the altar of a church, used for washing the communion vessels), which is located also on the south wall. A double ogee-headed cusped light

window can be seen in the east wall; this is blocked on the outer side of the wall by a memorial stone. The light for the west wall came through a simple single-light window.

The church interior is packed with burials, some of them recent, consequently the ground has been raised considerably. Diagnostic features of the church no doubt remain buried beneath. A number of modern burials are too close to the church walls, and would be a danger to any individual if these graves are reopened in the future. There are several recent inscriptions on headstones throughout the graveyard. The earliest visible headstone is dated 1740 (Power, D et al, 1997)

## KILNAGLORY (Cill na Gluair). Muskerry East Barony.

**Graveyard (Monument Number: CO073-060-01) & Church (Monument Number: CO073-060-02). Cill means church, and gluair is bright or clear (Pdraig O'Riain, Personal Communication).**

**Directions to the site:** Heading west from Cork, on the main Cork/Macroom Road (N22), take the ramp left toward Ballincollig (West)/B. An Chollaigh (Thiar). At the roundabout, take the first exit onto Greenfield; road name then changes to Kilnaglory (Figure 3).

The entrance to the church and graveyard of Kilnaglory is through a gateway, with stone pillars (Plate XI). The parish church of Kilnaglory is situated at the centre of the graveyard. From the first glimpse of this site, it is very obvious that vegetation has covered a vast amount of structural remains, and that this site has been neglected for many years. The architectural features which were evident by Power (1997) indicated that these ruins were of late medieval date. The diagnostic architectural pieces are most probably hidden beneath the overgrowth of vegetation. The church was repaired on a number of occasions in the 17th century. By the middle of the eighteenth century, the church had fallen out of use (Brunicardi, 1913). The graveyard is used occasionally. The earliest surviving headstone noted is 1760 (ibid).

The perimeter walling is covered, and burdened by the weight of ivy growth which in the long term could destabilise this structure (Plate XII). The perimeter walling around the graveyard is solid in places, but there are many faults in several sections. One large crack occurs at the north-east end which has resulted in the removal of capping. The perimeter walling, as seen from the roadside, has some potentially serious patches, where stones have become dislodged, and could lead to greater damage. One section is at a dangerous bend on the road, and has been in a bad condition for at least a decade; no attempt at repair is evident (Plate XIII).

Building stone for the structures was quarried nearby. The south wall and a remnant of the east wall survive. The weight of vegetation on the structure has grown significantly in the last ten years; vegetation such as trees are growing from the walling, leading to a very dangerous situation, including cracking on the walls and a lot of loose masonry. The south wall is leaning dangerously outwards (Plates XIV & XV). A lot of masonry now remains as rubble.



*Locational map of the church at Kilnaglory*

There is a variety of headstones in the church's yard (Plate XIV & XV). The overgrowth of grass prevents the visitor from seeing the site to its full potential. Ten years previously, when Cotter examined the site, some architecturally interesting stonework was apparent, but is now no longer visible; hopefully they are hidden in the dense vegetation growth.

### **References**

- Brunicardi, MHJ (1913), *The Ruined Parish Churches of the Diocese of County Cork*, Unpublished MA thesis, University College Cork.
- Cotter, E (2004), *Condition Survey of Churches in County Cork (in the care of Cork County Council)*, Volumes I & II, Cork County Council.
- O'Mahony, B (2006) *Condition Survey of Historic Graveyard of County Cork.*, Cork County Council.
- Power, D (1997), with E. Byrne, U. Egan, S. Lane and M. Sleeman, *Archaeological Inventory of County Cork. Volume 3: Mid Cork*. Stationery Office, Dublin.



► PLATE XI. The entrance to Kilnaglory church and graveyard. The metal gate is in good condition, and is fixed in an upright stone pillared entrance.



▼ PLATE XII. The perimeter walling around Kilnaglory church and graveyard. A large vertical crack is evident at the bend of this walling and immediately above it, the vertical cap stones are missing



▲ PLATE XIII. The perimeter walling around Kilnaglory church and graveyard, seen from the roadside has some potentially serious patches of cracking and loss of stone.



▲ PLATE XIV. A variety of mainly modern headstones in the church's yard, which includes a celtic cross, a typical type in the Irish graveyard. The ruined medieval church in the background is overburdened by the heavy weight of vegetation; walling is leaning, perhaps as a result of this load.



▲ PLATE XV. Kilnaglory church and graveyard; the remains of the church walling is weighed down with ivy growth, trees and briars. A small number of headstones can be seen, but many others are probably hidden well below the neglected grass.

# Religion and Education in Ovens

*Neil O'Mahony*



## **Christianity in Ovens**

Despite the lack of documentary evidence, we can safely assume that Christianity had come to Ovens by the end of the sixth century. Legends abound of St Finbarr's association with the Parish, including his visits to his friend, the Hermit of Desertmore, and his founding of the Church at Kilnacloona (part of Ballineadig) and possibly the first Church at Aglish. There is convincing evidence that Finbarr died at Kilnacloona in September 633A.D. and was given the Last Rites by the Hermit of Desertmore.<sup>1</sup>

Religious presence in the Parish continued through the centuries, with Grange Abbey, medieval churches at Aglish, Athnowen, Desertmore, (all mentioned in Church lists in 1199 and again in 1302) and Kilcrea Abbey 1455-1650. The present Ovens Parish was formed by the amalgamation of Aglish, Athnowen & Desertmore.

## **The Reformation**

From 1536 onwards, conditions for Catholics began to deteriorate, when Henry VIII split with Rome and began the process of imposing Protestantism on the Irish.

There followed years of plantations and persecution of Catholic institutions, relaxing periodically with changes of monarch. By the time of the Battle of Kinsale in 1601, the oppression of religious had reached a new level. Protestant Vicars were appointed to Aglish, Athnowen and Desertmore by 1581, and while all three churches were in ruins in 1615, both Athnowen and Desertmore were being used for Protestant worship in 1630.<sup>2</sup> A Petty Sessions house was licensed for worship in 1833 in Aglish Parish and a Church, dedicated to St. James, was built beside the old church in 1856, but it was taken down in 1871 (due to lack of congregation) and the stone was used in the building of Kilbonane Church.<sup>3</sup>

## **St. Mary's Church, Athnowen**

St. Mary's Church, Athnowen, was rebuilt in 1745 and the steeple completed in 1756. It was completely renovated in 1888, re-roofed and fitted with new seats, pulpit and the 'Eagle Lectern' (which was later renovated lo-

cally and installed in Ovens Catholic Church in 1986). A peal of tubular bells, which rivalled the Bells of Shandon, was installed in 1892. The Church of Ireland community dwindled, and while there was no Rector from the 1950's, the Church was used intermittently until its deconsecration on Christmas Day 1980. The bells were later taken to a Church at Castleconnell, Co. Limerick.

The old Church at Desertmore was replaced by a new one, built 1815, at a cost of £554, and dedicated to St. John. It was still in use until its closure in 1888.<sup>4</sup>

## **Kilcrea**

Due to persecution, the monks had been forced to abandon Kilcrea on a number of occasions; but succeeded in returning when pressure eased. The arrival of Cromwell ended this era, with the destruction of Kilcrea Abbey by Lord Broghill and Cromwell's Army in 1650, followed by the Act of Settlement ('To Hell or to Connaught') in 1652. This left the people with no option but to worship in secret.

## **Mass rocks**

From the early 1600's, Mass Rocks in secluded places were used to celebrate Mass, while sentries were posted to avoid surprises. They were often situated near a stream, as people walking through water leave no footprints. Very few of these sites remain. The most well known being the Holy Wells at Walshestown, and the Mass Rock Chamber at Ovens Caves, which, unfortunately, is no longer accessible. The dispossessed monks from Kilcrea were reputed to have celebrated Mass at Clashanfrin, and at the stream on the Kilbawn/Kilcrea boundary, and also at the Friars field adjoining Aglish Church.

Other sites used include Roovesbeg, near Tobar Rí an Domhnaigh, Rumley's Bog in Ballineadig, Gleann na h-Altóra at Walshestown, where the stone is said to have been used later to bridge over a drain, and at Grange Hill and Sacrom Cross in the South. A slight easing of the Penal Laws in 1695 allowed for the registration of priests, with permission to say Mass, but not in public places.

## Parish church

Further relaxation of the Laws opened the way for the building of a Catholic Church at Patsy's field on the Farran/Aglish road. This thatched Church was used 1732-1860. when William Clarke of Farran exchanged a new site for the present Farran Church, in return for the old site. The Church of the Immaculate Conception was consecrated on 19th August 1860 by Dr. Leahy, Bishop of Dromore and designed by Hadfield & Goldie of Sheffield and built by John Crean - it cost approximately £2,700.<sup>5</sup> Clergy at the time were Maurice Walsh P.P. and John Cotter C.C. The first Church at Ovens was also built during the 1730's when Fr. Teige O'Mahony was Parish Priest, and was replaced in 1796 by another thatched building.

Flynn's Hibernian Chronicle published a letter by Fr. Wm. O'Brien P.P., who lived with his parents in Barnagore, thanking Mr. John Hawkes for providing a chapel and yard at Ovens.

## Church of St. John the Baptist

The present Church of St. John the Baptist was built in 1831 to replace the old structure. It was designed by Brother Augustine Riordan, who was also responsible for the parish churches at Kinsale and Dunmanway. It was overseen by Peter McSwiney P.P. and, during construction, a bitter developed between himself and the 'Committee of Ovens Chapel'. After its completion, he requested, and was granted, a transfer to Courcies Parish.<sup>6</sup>

Seating for the Church was supplied some years later by Con Sheehan. Ovens Bridge. costing £1 each. The Church was renovated in 1985/86, including the removal of the galleries and the replacement of the manually operated bell and the supply of new seating, also made in the local joinery (costing somewhat more than £1 each). It was re-dedicated by Bishop Michael Murphy on Easter Sunday 1986.

## Catholic education

Catholic education was also suppressed by the Penal Laws, resulting in the formation of Hedge Schools. Some of these were literally conducted by hedges and roadside fences. The pupils usually made some small contribution to the teacher, sometimes one penny per day, or in many cases, food or whatever they could afford. By nature, they remain undocumented - we are forced to rely on hearsay and tradition.

There are some details of schools conducted at Mylane by Owen Maistir, Clasanafin, an outhouse in McCarthy's yard, where the scholars sat on stone troughs, Doyle's Forge, Cross Na Marbh (at the Kilcrea end of the Abbey Road), where a man named Costelloe taught during the winter, spending most of the summer working with local farmers. Lackenaireague where Michael Hegarty taught scholars writing on slates. Conditions improved somewhat by 1826 when the Irish Education Survey listed the following schools in the Parish, mostly in rented, thatched and mud or stone and clay cabins.

Mylane	Patrick Cronin	
Grange	Harriet Brown	20 girls
	John Sullivan	20 boys
Barnagore	Timothy Murphy	
Knockanemore	MI. Buckley	40 boys 20 girls
Mologhroe	Wm. Kelly	40 boys 30 girls
Daniel Coghlan	4 boys	8 girls
Garryhesta	Denis Looney	
Farran	Denis Callaghan	
Aglish	J.Callaghan	
Knockshanavee	Patrick Barry	

Of these schools only John Sullivan's and Timothy Murphy's were roofed with slate.

Eventually, on the eve of Emancipation, a school was built at Ovens, south of the Church in 1828. That building was replaced on the same site in 1939, and it in turn was replaced by the present school in 1987. A school was built in Farran in 1860 and re-built on the same site in 1895. This was replaced in 1963, by the present building, which was extended in 1982.

In 1820, Miss Sally Hawkes donated a site at Grange for the provision of a Church of Ireland school.<sup>7</sup> The brick and stone building, which still exists, was erected in 1901, on the site of the old school, by Buckley's Currabeg, opened 20th September 1901, and served the community until dwindling attendances eventually forced its closure c.1915. Desertmore also had a Church of Ireland school during the mid 1800's.

The improved facilities that we enjoy to-day are in stark contrast to those endured by our forebears. The Herculean struggle of our ancestors, against overwhelming odds, over successive generations, has enabled Ireland to proudly 'take its place among the nations of the world'.

## Notes:

1. St. Finbarr by Fr. P. Cahalane
2. W. M. Brady, Clerical & Parochial Records.
3. J. H. Cole, Church & Parish Records.
4. Ibid
5. Journal of Fr. Cotter: Farran Sesquicentennial Brochure 2010.
6. Letters to Southern Reporter, October 1831.
7. J. H. Cole Church & Parish Records.

# Ballinora Townland & the 1901 Census

*Kevin & Lena Girvin*

<b>1901 Census Details for Ballinora</b>	
Townland:	Ballynora/Ballinora
Parish:	Kilnaglory
Electoral Division:	Ballincollig
Barony:	Cork
Enumerator:	Mr John Boyde
Number of households surveyed:	23
No of people listed as resident on night of census:	131
No of permanent residents:	128 (including 5 boarders)
No of visitors:	3 (2 male & 1 Female)

## **Introduction**

On 1 September 1986, Ballinora was established as a parish in its own right, severing its ties with neighbouring Ballincollig, which had existed for hundreds of years. The parish consists of the following fourteen townlands: Ballyshoneen, Ballyhank, Ballymah, Ballintannig, Ballinvoultig, Ballinvrinsig, Castlewhite/Rochardstown, Corbally, Inniskenny, Knocknalyre, Ravakeel, Sraleigh, Windsor and of course Ballynora/Ballinora from where the parish takes its name.

The total area of the parish comprises of 4924 acres. However, for the purpose of this study, I will focus solely on the townland of Ballynora/Ballinora, (881 acres), as it existed at the time of the 1901 census. The townland of Ballinora runs roughly west from Curraheen to Maglin Bridge, south to Jimmy Cross, east to the Hall Hill and finally north back to Curraheen.

The study will also investigate any continuing family links with the townland that still exist from the year of

the census to the present day. A brief history of Ballinora National School is also included.

## **1901 Census**

The 1901 census for Ireland took place on the night of 31 March 1901. The census covered all thirty two counties of the country. The result of the census showed that the population of Ireland at the time was 4.5 million. The following details are a breakdown of the information gathered for the townland of Ballynora/Ballinora. Ballinora is the name by which the townland is most commonly known. However, Ballynora is the term used for the area in official documentation. For the remainder of this study, we will refer to it only as Ballinora.

On consulting the 1901 census, one finds that the total number of buildings listed was twenty four. Census forms were completed for twenty three of these properties. The remaining building, listed as house No 23, was in fact, Ballinora National School which was unoccupied on the night of the census. The census further reveals that the

permanent population of the townland of Ballinora was 128, while three visitors were staying in the area on the night. Five of the resident population were listed as boarders.

We have separated the details of those permanently resident in the townland from those entered as visitors. However, the details of both are listed.

Importantly, we have listed material exactly as it appeared in the 1901 census, (i.e.), spellings, family names etc. The spelling of names, may, in some cases, differ from those now used by the families.

### Resident Population (128)

Gender make-up of resident population:

Male:	62
Female:	66
Of Which:	83 were Adult
	45 were Children (under 18)

The permanent resident population of Ballinora townland in 1901 was one hundred and twenty eight. The gender make-up of the inhabitants was fairly equal, with females outnumbering males by just four. Adults outnumbered children by just under two to one.

The five members of the resident population listed as boarders, were children. A study of the five suggests that they may have been in the care of relatives at the households in which they resided. The four McCarthy children, Mary, 12, Kate, 10, Ellie, 8 and Bridget, 6, lived with local farmer, John Looney, 60 and his wife Kate, 50. Michael Curtin, aged 10, lived with the Fitzgerald family. The family consisted of agricultural labourer Edward Fitzgerald, aged 60, his wife Bridget, 63, three sons, John, 28, Maurice, 26, Richard, 24 and one daughter, Mary, 30.

### Age profile of resident population:

Age: 0-10	25
Age: 11-17	20
Age: 18-30	47
Age: 31-50	17
Age: 51-70	16
Age: 71 plus	03

The age profile for Ballinora in 1901 was predominantly youthful. Of a total of 128 permanent residents, some 92 people were aged 30 or younger. A further 17 were aged 50 or younger. Of the remaining number, 16 were be-

tween 51 and 70, while only three of the residents were over 70.

The oldest person living in Ballinora in 1901 was a widow, Julia Connell, age 80. She resided with her son, Cornelius, who was a farmer. The Connell's still have connections with the area today. The second oldest was Julia Mullane, age 78, who was a retired teacher. She lived with her daughter Elizabeth, who had followed her mother into the teaching profession.

The oldest man in the area at the time was farmer, John Mahony, who was 75 years of age. He lived with his wife Mary, some 20 years his junior, together with their 4 sons and 4 daughters.

The youngest residents were Hannah Horgan, Mary Dwier and Beatrice McGivern, all of whom were infants under the age of one.

Hannah was the daughter of farmer Jeremiah Horgan, aged 30 and his wife Kate, 29. She had two older siblings, Marey Agnes, 5 and Daniel, 3. Two servants also resided at the Horgan home, Patrick Twohig, 60 and Marey Ahern, 20. On the night of the census the family had two visitors staying at the farm, John, 35, a commercial traveller, and Julia Horgan, 23. As both were listed as not married, one must surmise that they were brother and sister.

Mary was the daughter of farm labourer Timothy, aged 36 and Julia, 30, Dwier. There was a further six children in the Dwier family, four sons and two daughters. They were, Ellen, 9, William, 8, Timothy, 6, John, 4, Daniel, three and Margaret, aged two.

Beatrice was the daughter of farmer, John, aged 38 and Catherine, 36, McGivern. She had one sister, Barbara Matilda, 3, and one brother, Patrick Rigonald, 2. A domestic servant, Mary Hyde, 42, also lived with the family.

### Religious persuasion of resident population:

Roman Catholic:	118
Presbyterian:	5
Church of Ireland:	5

As would have been expected, an overwhelming number of residents were Roman Catholic. In fact, the 1901 census results revealed that nationally Catholics outnumbered Anglicans and Presbyterians by almost three to one. However, two local families were of the Protestant faith, one Presbyterian and one Church of Ireland. Both families were local farmers.

**CENSUS OF IRELAND, 1901.**  
(Two Examples of the mode of filling up this Table are given on the other side.)

**FORM A.** No. on Form B. \_\_\_\_\_

RETURN of the MEMBERS of this FAMILY and their VISITORS, BOARDERS, SERVANTS, &c., who slept or abode in this House on the night of SUNDAY, the 31st of MARCH 1901.

Number	NAME and SURNAME.		RELATION to Head of Family.	RELIGIOUS PROFESSION.	EDUCATION.	AGE.	SEX.	RANK, PROFESSION, OR OCCUPATION.	MARRIAGE.	WHERE BORN.	IRISH LANGUAGE.	IF DEAF OR MUTE.
	Christian Name.	Surname.										
1	George	Logan	Head of Family	Presbyterian	Read & Write	52	M	Farmer	Married	Cork		
2	Alice	Logan	Wife	Presbyterian	Read & Write	45	F	Farmers Wife	Married	England		
3	Mary Alice	Logan	Daughter	Presbyterian	Read & Write	17	F	Farmers Daughter	Not Married	Cork		
4	Rhoda	Logan	Daughter	Presbyterian	Read & Write	11	F	Farmers Daughter	Not Married	Cork		
5	George Robert	Logan	Son	Presbyterian	Read & Write	9	M	Farmers Son	Not Married	Cork		
6												
7												
8												
9												
10												
11												
12												
13												
14												
15												

I hereby certify, as required by the Act 63 Vic, cap. 6, s. 6 (1), that the foregoing Return is correct, according to the best of my knowledge and belief.

I believe the foregoing to be a true Return.

*George Logan*  
(Signature of Enumerator.)
*George Logan*  
(Signature of Head of Family.)

## Logan family

### Census 1901

George Logan, Male, Head of family, Presbyterian, Farmer, Age 52, Read/Write, Married

Alice Logan, Female, Farmers Wife, Presbyterian, Farmers Wife, Age 45, Read/Write, Married

Mary Alice Logan, Female, Daughter, Presbyterian, Farmers daughter, Age 17, Read/Write, Not Married

Rhoda Logan, Female, Son, Presbyterian, Farmers Daughter, Age 11, Read/Write, Not Married

George Logan, Male, Son, Presbyterian, Farmers Son, Age 9, Read/Write, Not Married

## Protestant families resident in Ballinora in 1901

Presbyterian, George Logan, aged 52, lived with his wife Alice, 45, one son, George Robert, 9, and two daughters, Mary Alice, 17, and Rhoda, 11, at their farmhouse situated on the road between Curraheen and Maglin Bridge. The Logan's came from a Scots Presbyterian background, George's grandfather having come to Ireland from Scotland. Interestingly, Alice was the only resident born outside of Cork. She is listed in the census as being born in England.

The Logan farm subsequently passed to the only son George Junior, who was known locally as Bobby. Popular in the locality, he was a keen fisherman and hunter. Bobby often pursued his hobbies in the company of both the local Catholic curate, Fr. Hegarty, and the local Church of Ireland minister, the Rev. McGahey. Bobby subsequently sold the farm and moved to Kinsale, where he bought a hotel. He is believed to have eventually emigrated to Australia. The Logan farm is now owned by the Hobbs family.

John McGivern, aged 38, was a member of the Church

of Ireland and he lived with his wife Catherine, 36, and three infant children. The children were Barbara Matilda, 3, Patrick Rigonald, 2 and baby Beatrice. A domestic servant, Mary Hyde, 42, also resided with the family.

By 1911, the McGivern's had left Ballinora and moved to Towermore Upper, Coole, in the civil parish of Castlelyons, Fermoy, Co Cork. In that period of time, John and Catherine had brought an additional five children into the world, Emily, 8, May, 6, Henry, 5, Alice, 3 and newly born Thomas. John's widowed mother, Elizabeth, 70 also resided with the family at Towermore, together with two domestic servants, Lizzie Twomey, 26 and Ellie Broderick, 13, both Catholics. Interestingly, on the night of the 1911 census, the McGivern's had two visitors staying at their home, Joseph Twanley, 32 and William Richardson, 24, whose occupations was given as "Tramp Preachers".

It is important not to confuse the McGivern family, resident in Ballinora townland in 1901, with another family of the same name, who resided in the neighbouring townland of Ballinvrensing. However, it is probable that they were related.

## McGivern Family

### Census 1901

John McGivern, Male, Head of Family, Church of Ireland, Farmer, Age 38, Read/Write, Married

Catherine McGivern, Female, Wife, Church of Ireland, Age 36, Read/Write, Married

Barbara Matilda McGivern, Female, Daughter, Church of Ireland, Age 3, Cannot Read,

Patk Rigonald McGivern, Male, Son, Church of Ireland, Age 2, Cannot Read,

Beatrice McGivern, Female, Daughter, Church of Ireland, No age given, Cannot Read,

Mary Hyde, Female, Servant, Roman Catholic, Domestic Servant, Age 42, Cannot Read

### Birthplace of Resident Population:

Cork County: 122

Cork City: 001

Cork: 004

England: 001

Ballinora was local in nature in 1901. The entire population of the town land were born in Cork, with one exception, Alice Logan, who was born in England.

At the time of the 1901 census, Ballinora was predominantly rural in nature. One hundred and nine (109) of the one hundred and twenty eight (128) people surveyed were largely dependent on agriculture for their living.

Of the seventy four (74) people who listed an occupation in the census, some sixty two (62), worked in the farming community.

Equally, of the fifty four (54) people listed as having no occupation/scholar/school boy, forty seven (47) were associated with families dependent on the agricultural sector.

### Occupations of resident population:

Agricultural labourer: 12

Blacksmith: 05

Domestic: 01

Domestic Servant: 07 (6 to local farmers)

Farmer: 11

Farmers Wife: 04

Farmers Son: 05

Farmers Daughter: 09

Farm Labourer: 05

Farm Servant: 05

Female Servant: 01

General Labourer: 02

In charge of house: 01

National Teacher: 03

No occupation listed: 29\*\*

Pensioned teacher: 01

Scholar/School Boy: 25\*

Teacher: 01

Road Contractor & Farm Labourer: 01

### \*Profile of those listed as Scholars:

16 were Girls & 9 were Boys in the following groups

Under 10 years of age: 09 (6 Girls & 3 Boys)

10-15 years of age: 12 (8 Girls & 4 Boys)

15-17 years of age: 03 (1 Girl & 2 Boys)

19 years of age: 01 (Girl)

### \*\*Profile of those listed as having no Occupation:

Wife of Head of House: 8

Widow-head of house: 2

70 yrs old-head of house: 1

Daughter-Head of house: 4

Male Servant to Head of house: 1

Female Servant to head of house: 1

Mother to Head of house: 1

Child: 11

**Literacy of Resident Population:**

Read & Write:	100
Read:	006
Cannot Read or Write:	002
Cannot read:	017
No Entry:	003

An overwhelmingly number of the population of Ballinora in 1901 was literate. Only two people, labourer Daniel Callaghan, aged 60 and his wife Margret, 55, declared that they were unable to read or write. However, all five of their children could read and write. A further seventeen were listed as unable to read. The three listed as no entry were all children under three years of age. The high rate of literacy suggests a well run educational system at the local National School.

A large number of the population of Ballinora at the time of the 1901 census were unmarried. Only fourteen couples, (twenty eight people), were listed as married. Of the remainder, only eleven of those listed as single were over the age of thirty. The seven listed under no entry were all children.

**Marital Status of Resident Population:**

Married:	28
Single:	88
Widower:	01
Widow:	04
No Entry:	07

Approximately 30% of the local population declared that they were able to speak Irish. All except one were bilingual. Bridget Fitzgerald, aged sixty three, was listed on the census as having Irish only. The question for this category was 'Irish Language', which would account for the large number of no entries on the forms. It must be assumed that people left this blank to indicate that they couldn't speak the native tongue.

**Language of Resident Population:**

Irish & English Speaker:	37
Irish Speaker:	01
English Speaker:	32
No Entry:	58

**Visitors (3)**

Gender of Visitors: (3)

Male:	02
Female:	01

**Religious Persuasion of Visitors:**

Roman Catholic:	03
-----------------	----

**Occupation of Visitors:**

Male Visitor (1): Farmers Servant  
Age: 46 (listed at house No:18)

Male Visitor (2): Commercial Traveller  
Age: 35 (listed at house No:10)

Female Visitor (1): No Occupation  
Age: 23 (listed at house No: 10)

**Birthplace of Visitors:**

Cork County:	03
--------------	----

**Literacy of Visitors:**

Read & Write:	03
---------------	----

**Marital Status of Visitors:**

Single:	03
---------	----

**Continuing Links 1901-2012:**

Research has revealed that of the 23 family's resident in Ballinora in 1901, at least six of those have continuing links with the townland in 2012. They are the Bradley, Callaghan, Dineen, Fitzgerald, Horgan, and Connell families.

While all efforts have been made to trace existing connections, some links may have eluded me. Equally, I have only included family's listed as resident in the townland of Ballinora on the night of the 1901 census. As a result, there may be other connected family's whose homes are not or were not in the specific area of research, either in 1901 or to-day.



# CENSUS OF IRELAND, 1901.

(Two Examples of the mode of filling up this Table are given on the other side.)

## FORM A.

No. on Form B. 17

of the MEMBERS of this FAMILY and their VISITORS, BOARDERS, SERVANTS, &c., who slept or abode in this House on the night of SUNDAY, the 31st of MARCH, 1901.

Number	NAME AND SURNAME.		RELATION to Head of Family.	RELIGIOUS PROFESSION.	EDUCATION.	AGE.	SEX.	RANK, PROFESSION, OR OCCUPATION.	MARRIAGE.	WHERE BORN.	IRISH LANGUAGE.	If Deaf and Dumb; Blind; Imbecile or Lame; or Lunatic.
	Christian Name.	Surname.		State here the particular Religion, or Religious denomination, to which each person belongs. Members of Protestant Denominations are designated in the margin terms "Presbyterian," &c., to enter the name of the Particular Church, denomination, or Body, to which they belong.	State here whether he or she can "Read and Write," "read only," "write only," or "cannot Read."	Years on last Birth-day.	Male for "M" for "Male" and "F" for "Female."	State the Particular Rank, Profession, Trade, or other Employment of each person, children or young persons attending a School, or receiving regular instruction at home, should be returned as Scholars.	Whether - Married - Widowed - Single - or "Not Married."	If in Ireland, state in what County or City; if else where, state the name of the Country.	Write the word "Irish" in this column opposite the name of each person who speaks Irish only, and the words "Irish & English" opposite the names of those who can speak both languages. In other cases no entry should be made in this column.	Write the respective abbreviations opposite the name of the affected person.
1	John	Bradley	Head of Family	Roman Catholic	Read & Write	65	M.	Farmer	Married	Co. Louth	Irish & English	
2	Margaret	Bradley	Wife	Roman Catholic	Read & Write	55	F.		Married	Co. Louth	Irish & English	
3	Denis	Bradley	Son	Roman Catholic	Read & Write	27	M.	Farmers Son	Not Married	Co. Louth	Irish & English	
4	Julia	Bradley	Daughter	Roman Catholic	Read & Write	26	F.	Farmers Daughter	Not Married	Co. Louth	Irish & English	
5	William	Bradley	Son	Roman Catholic	Read & Write	25	M.	National Teacher	Not Married	Co. Louth	Irish & English	
6	James	Bradley	Son	Roman Catholic	Read & Write	23	M.	Farmers Son	Not Married	Co. Louth	Irish & English	
7	John	Bradley	Son	Roman Catholic	Read & Write	21	M.	National Teacher	Not Married	Co. Louth	Irish & English	
8	Mary	Bradley	Daughter	Roman Catholic	Read & Write	19	F.	Scholar	Not Married	Co. Louth	Irish & English	
9	Hannah	Bradley	Daughter	Roman Catholic	Read & Write	17	F.	Scholar	Not Married	Co. Louth	Irish & English	
10	Margaret	Bradley	Daughter	Roman Catholic	Read & Write	13	F.	Scholar	Not Married	Co. Louth		
11	Daniel	Bradley	Son	Roman Catholic	Read & Write	10	M.	Scholar	Not Married	Co. Louth		
12												
13												
14												
15												

I hereby certify, as required by the Act 63 Vic., cap. 6, s. 6 (1), that the foregoing Return is correct, according to the best of my knowledge and belief.

I believe the foregoing to be a true Return.

*John Bradley* (Signature of Enumerator.)      *John Bradley* (Signature of Head of Family.)

### Bradley Family: Census 1901

- John Bradley, Male, Head of Family, Catholic, Farmer, Age 65, Read/Write, Irish/English, Married
- Margaret Bradley, Female, Wife, Catholic, Age 55, Read/Write, Irish/English, Married
- Denis Bradley, Male, Son, Catholic, Farmers Son, Age 27, Read/Write, Irish/English, Not Married
- Julia Bradley, Female, Daughter, Catholic, Farmers Daughter, Age 26, Read/Write, Irish/English, Not Married
- William Bradley, Male, Son, Catholic, National Teacher, Age 25, Read/Write, Irish/English, Not Married
- James Bradley, Male, Son, Catholic, Farmers Son, Age 23, Read/Write, Irish/English, Not Married
- John Bradley, Male, Son, Catholic, National Teacher, Age 21, Read/Write, Irish/English, Not Married
- Mary Bradley, Female, Daughter, Catholic, Scholar, Age 19, Read/Write, Irish/English, Not Married
- Hannah Bradley, Female, Daughter, Catholic, Scholar, Age 17, Read/Write, Irish/English, Not Married
- Margaret Bradley, Female, Daughter, Catholic, Scholar, Age 13, Read/Write, Not Married
- Daniel Bradley, Male, Son, Catholic, Scholar, Age 10, Read/Write, Not Married

### Bradley Family

The Bradley family was the largest household in Ballinora in 1901. The family, which is still associated with the area, consisted of farmer John Bradley, aged 65, his wife, Margaret, 55 and their nine children.

The Bradley family are also thought to be one of the longest resident families in the townland of Ballinora. The family connection to the area can be traced back to before the Famine. The Tithes of 1827, show that a direct descendent, Denis Bradley was farming in the area at that time. The 1827 Tithes also reveal that Denis farmed an

area of nearly 88 acres. Griffiths Valuation 1852 informs us that the property had a rateable valuation of £57-10 shillings.

John and Margaret Bradley's nine children, five sons and four daughters were, Denis, aged 27, Julia, 26, William, 25, James, 23, John, 21, Mary, 19, Hannah, 17, Margaret, 13 and Daniel, 10. Two of the sons Denis and James worked on the farm, while William and John were national school teachers. The Bradleys must have placed great emphasis on education as by the time of the 1911 census, both Mary and Margaret had also become na-

tional teachers. Mary actually taught at the local Ballinora National School. She was first appointed in January 1906, age 24. Interestingly, by 1911, John had changed occupations from teaching to being a Merchant's clerk.

By the time of the 1911 census John had died. Tragically, his wife Margaret and daughter Margaret died in 1918, victims of the Influenza epidemic that ravaged the country throughout 1918 and 1919. It is estimated that the influenza pandemic, also known as the "Spanish Influenza", was responsible for the death of more than 50 million people worldwide. The officially recorded death toll from influenza in Ireland during the 1918-19 pandemic was 20,057. John and Margaret's youngest son Daniel passed away in 1921.

Two of John and Margaret's daughters, Hannah and Julia married, while Mary remained single. Hannah married Danny Kenneally, a farmer from Ballyshoneen but they remained childless. Julia married Eugene Richardson, a farmer from Gilcagh, Matehy in 1910. Sadly, Julia died in childbirth together with her baby son. She left two young daughters, Anna and Margaret (Peggy).

John's son, James Bradley provides the direct link with the present time. Born in 1877, James attended the local national school from June 1881 until 15 October 1892, when he left, having achieved excellent results in his final year. James subsequently took over the running of the family farm. Married to Helena O'Sullivan, James had three children, a boy, John and daughters Julia and Catherine (Kitty). John died at the early age of 18, from appendicitis. James died on the 10th of May 1940, from myocarditis (Inflammation of heart muscle), "after seven days in cardiac failure" (official death certificate). Following his death, his wife Helena remained active on the farm until her death in May 1957, aged 76. Prior to her mother's death Julia had married and inherited the family farm.

Julia Agnes Bradley was born on 12 August 1918 and

attended the local school at Ballinora from 1 May 1922 (reg no 791) until 30 June 1932. Julia married Jerry Lynch from the neighbouring townland of Ballyburden in 1944. Julia and her husband had five children, John, Jim, Anne, Jeremy and Lena. Sadly, their eldest son, John, died in infancy. Interestingly, Julia's sister, Kitty, married Dan Lynch, a brother of Jerry. They lived and reared their family in Cobh, where Dan was employed by Irish Steel in Hawlbowlane for forty one years. Kitty died on 15 June 2005, while Dan passed away on 13 December 2009.

Julia died from tuberculosis in July 1958. Following the death of his wife, Jerry, with a young family to cater for, married Margaret (Peggy) Richardson from Matehy, a first cousin of Julia and daughter of Julia and Eugene Richardson. Jerry died in July 1978 and the farm transferred to Jeremy, second son of Julia and Jerry, and a great grandson of John and Margaret.

Two of Julia's children, Jeremy and Lena still reside in the townland of Ballinora, while Jim and Anne live in neighbouring Ballyshoneen. Interestingly Jim inherited the Kenneally farm from his Grand - Aunt Hannah. Lena's daughter, Niamh (O'Flynn) and Jeremy's daughter Julie (Conway) have also set up home on the family land, continuing the link for at least another generation.

## Callaghan Family

Daniel Callaghan was born in 1840 and was married to Margret, whose maiden name was Burden, possibly connected to the neighbouring townland of Ballyburden. In 1901, the Callaghan family lived in a cottage, situated between Logan's farmhouse and Dineen's forge on the road between Maglin Bridge and Curraheen. The family consisted of Daniel aged 60, a farm labourer, his wife Margret, 55, four sons, Timothy, 35, Daniel, 25, Patrick, 23, Jeremiah, 13, and one daughter, Katie, aged 18. The Callaghan family connection with the present day is three-fold. Descendants of Daniel, Patrick and Jeremiah still reside in the townland of Ballinora.

### Callaghan Family

#### Census 1901

Daniel Callaghan, Male, Head of Family, Catholic, Farm Labourer, Age 60, Cannot Read/Write, Irish/English, Married

Margret Callaghan, Female, Wife, Catholic, Age 55, Cannot Read/Write, Irish/English, Married

Timothy Callaghan, Male, Son, Catholic, Age 35, Farm Labourer, Read/Write, English, Not Married

Daniel Callaghan, Male, Son, Catholic, Age 25, Farm Labourer, Read/Write, English, Not Married

Patrick Callaghan, Male, Son, Catholic, Age 23, Farm labourer, Read/Write, English, Not Married

Katie Callaghan, Female, Daughter, Catholic, Age 18, Servant, Read/Write, English, Not Married

Jeremiah Callaghan, Male, Son, Catholic, Age 13, Scholar, Read/Write, English, Not Married

Daniel Callaghan who was married to Helen Gardiner from Borris, Co Carlow, set up home in a cottage located on “Mickey Fitz’s” hill. Helen died in 1927 and Daniel subsequently remarried. Daniel passed away in 1952. Daniel and Helen’s daughter Peggy, born in 1921, continues to live in the townland. She married Con O’Sullivan from Drimoleague, and they resided in the same family home. Con, who passed away in 1995, and Peggy had two children, Con and Mary and they continue the link with 1901, having also set up home in Ballinora. Interestingly Con and Mary married brother and sister, Mary and Jerry Foley. Con and his wife have two children, Rebecca and Stephen, while Mary and her husband have four children, Donna, Aoife, Fiona and Colm.

Jeremiah Callaghan also continued to live in the townland in adult life. Married twice, he resided in a cottage adjacent to O’Mahony’s farm. Jeremiah’s first wife Margaret Coughlan died without having any children. He subsequently married his second wife, Hanorah O’Mahony from Ovens. Jeremiah, who died in 1961, had four children with his wife, Dan, who died in 2005, Peggy, Mary and Liam, who passed away in 2000. Liam was well known in the area as a local historian. Jeremiah’s daughter Peggy, who married Denis Kelleher, provides the continuing link with the townland. Peggy and Denis, who passed away in 1986 had six children, Mary, Michael, Jerry, Denis, Noreen and Liam.

Meanwhile, Patrick’s continuing link with the townland is through his grandson, Michael O’Connor. Patrick and his wife Joanne had two children, a son Mickey who moved to Mallow and a daughter Margaret. Margaret, who died in 1976, was married to Tim O’Connor and ran a shop for many years in Curraheen. They had three sons, Michael, Pat and Con. Michael who now lives in a house on Mickey Fitz’s hill with his wife Mae and daughter Caroline continues the family’s link with the area.

## Horgan Family

The Horgan family connection with Ballinora townland can be traced back to the mid 1800’s when Daniel Horgan moved to the area from Castlewhite. By the time of the 1901 census Daniel’s land had been divided between two of his sons, Cornelius, who is listed as resident at house number 9 and Jeremiah, who is listed as resident at house number 10, Interestingly, the two brothers were married to two sisters, Hannah and Kate Forrester from the neighbouring townland of Kilnaglory. While the farm owned by Cornelius is still owned and farmed by his direct descendants, Jeremiah’s land was subsequently sold.

Jeremiah Horgan and his wife Kate had four daughters and one son, Daniel. Following a dispute with his father, Daniel, who had no interest in the farm, emigrated to America. The land was subsequently sold to Jerry Forde. In the early 1980’s the land changed ownership again. It was sold in two lots to local farmers, Noel Cantillon and Billy Murphy. The farmhouse was sold separately in 1986 and is now owned by Patsie and Imelda O’Connor.

Cornelius Horgan and Hannah who married in 1891 were 34 and 33 years of age when the 1901 census returns were collected. They had two sons, Daniel, 8, John, 4 and three daughters, Mary, 7, Hannah, 6, and Kate aged 2. A female servant, Kate Healy, 30, also resided with the family. By the time of the 1911 census, an additional son, Cornelius, 5, had been born.

John, the second son subsequently inherited the farm in 1948 from his father. The eldest son Daniel had joined the priesthood, serving in the parishes of Mayfield, Crossbarry, and Bantry. His final placement was in Ballinhassig where he died in 1958.

The eldest daughter, Mary, married Daniel Fitzgerald, a farmer, from Bandon and moved to the area. However, this did not end her links with her place of birth, as her daughter, also Mary, would subsequently inherit the family farm at Ballinora. Hannah, who never married lived out her life on the family farm. Kate, the youngest girl married Michael Buckley from Ivy Lodge, Model Farm

### Horgan Family

#### Census 1901

Cornelius Horgan, Male, Head of Family, Catholic, Farmer, Age 34, Read/Write, English, Married

Hannah Horgan, Female, Wife, Catholic, Age 33, Read/Write, English, Married

Daniel Horgan, Male, Son, Catholic, Scholar, Age 8, Read/Write, English, Not Married

Mary Horgan, Female, Daughter, Catholic, Scholar, Age 7, Read, English, Not Married

Hannah Horgan, Female, Daughter, Catholic, , Scholar, Age 6, Read, English, Not married

John Horgan, Male, Son, Catholic, Age 4, Read

Kate Horgan, Female, Daughter, Catholic, Age 2,

Kate Healy, Female, Servant, Catholic, Domestic Servant, Age 30, Read/Write, Irish/English, Not Married

Rd. The lands on which Ivy Lodge was built is now the home of the Bishopstown GAA club.

The youngest son, Cornelius, born in 1906, was to have inherited the home farm, with his brother John taking over the farm of his mother at Kilnaglory. However, as no will existed, the Forrester farm was sold and the proceeds divided between several relatives. John then inherited the Horgan farm and Cornelius, having lost out on his inheritance moved to Dublin, where he worked in the insurance industry.

John, a founding member of the Volunteers in Ballinora in 1917, was active during the War of Independence. He served as a Section Leader of Ballinora, 'C' Company, 3rd Battalion, I.R.A. The local company was involved in many activities, including raids for arms on the homes of local loyalists. The Roberts, Chambers and McGivern farms in Ballinora were some of those raided. John Horgan took an active part in many of these raids, which procured badly needed shotguns, revolvers and ammunition for use in the struggle for independence.

John Horgan also took part in one of the largest raids for mail in the Cork area. The action took place at the Bishopstown railway siding on the Cork to Macroom line. The raid on the siding, which was situated near the Waterfall road, secured a large quantity of mail and money belonging to several serving members of the R.I.C, stationed at several barracks throughout the area. Leo Murphy, who was later killed at Waterfall, was in charge of the action.

John's sister, Hannah, was also actively involved in the struggle for freedom, being a member of Cumann na mBan. She is known to have carried dispatches for the local I.R.A, often being the go-between for important messages sent from Liam Deasy to the leadership of the 1st Cork Brigade. Hannah, who never married died in 1966.

John's farm subsequently transferred to his niece Mary O'Mahony and her husband Denis. They had eight chil-

dren, four boys, Gerald, Denis, John and Damien, and four girls, Paula, Helen, Catherine and Deirdre. Apart from Denis and Helen, all of the other O'Mahony children continue to live in the area. Unfortunately, Denis died at a young age, on Sunday, 24 May, 1981, as a result of a tragic accident at Ballinora GAA pitch. Denis O'Hare also lost his life in the same incident. Both men were electrocuted while moving portable goalposts at the ground. Following the death of his father, John took over the running of the farm. John, who is married to Eleanor Kenneally from Templemartin, Bandon, and has two children, Denis and Mairead, continues the family link with 1901.

## **Fitzgerald Family**

On the night of the 1901 census, Edward Fitzgerald lived in Ballinora townland with his wife, Bridget, three sons John, Maurice and Richard, one daughter, Mary and a 10 year old male boarder, Michael Curtin. Edward and his sons were all employed in the agriculture sector.

The connection with the present time comes through Richard, who was 24 in 1901. Married to Ellen Curtis from Macroom, who died in 1944, Richard had two children, Michael and Kitty. Both of the children lived out their lives in Ballinora.

Michael was married to Maureen Long, who died in 1992, and had three children, Edward, Mary and Ellen. Michael, who began his working life at John A Woods, was well known and respected in the area. He later changed occupations and is best remembered locally for providing a taxi service to the local population. He died in 1998. Michael's son Edward continues the link between 1901 and the present time. Edward, and his wife, Triona Durcan from Douglas, had three children, Maura, Michael and Aine and they reside at Mickey Fitz's Hill. Sadly, Michael died at an early age following a long illness.

Kitty Fitzgerald married Dan Joe Kelleher from Macroom and had six children, Michael, Joan, Edward, Dan Joe, Denis and Catherine. Throughout her life, Kitty was

## **Fitzgerald Family**

### **Census 1901**

Edward Fitzgerald, Male, Head of Family, Catholic, Agl Labourer, Age 60, Read/Write, Irish/English, Married

Bridget Fitzgerald, Female, Wife, Catholic, Agl Labourer, Age 63, Cannot Read, Irish, Married

Mary Fitzgerald, Female, Daughter, Catholic, Domestic, Age 30, Read/Write, Irish/English, Single

John Fitzgerald, Male, Son, Catholic, Agl Labourer, Age 28, Read/Write, Irish/English, Single

Maurice Fitzgerald, Male, Son, Catholic, Agl Labourer, Age 26, Read/Write, Irish/English, Single

Richard Fitzgerald, Male, Son, Catholic, Agl labourer, Age 24, Read/Write, Irish/English, Single

Michael Curtin, Male, Boarder, Catholic, Scholar, Age 10, Read/Write, English, Single

very involved in the local community. She was a lifelong member of the Ballinora I.C.A, serving as an officer of the local guild. Kitty died in 2002, while her husband, Dan Joe, passed away in 2005. Four of her children, Edward, Dan Joe, Denis and Catherine still live in the area, continuing the family link with the townland.

### **Dineen Family**

Timothy Dineen (spelt Dinneen on the census returns) was born around 1860 and was a widower with four children, two girls and two boys in 1901. However, on the night of the census, only the two girls, Katie and Frances were listed as residing with their father in the family home. A blacksmith by trade, Timothy lived where the forge now stands, opposite the Grotto in Curraheen. He died in 1918.

Timothy's sons, Thomas and Timmy followed their father into the family trade. Tragically, Timmy died at the early age of twenty nine, at St Finbarrs Hospital, following a work related head injury. Timmy was married but had no children at the time of his death.

Thomas subsequently took over the running of the forge from his father and he provides the connection with the present time. Interestingly, while Thomas was not resident in the family home on the night of the 1901 census, he was residing there on the night of the 1911 census. Thomas, affectionately known as Master Tom was born in 1878. He was married to Lena Donovan, a native of Curraheen. Thomas and Lena had eight children, six boys and two girls. The boys were Michael, Tommy, Donal, Matt, John and Timmy, while the two girls were Eily and Nan. Master Tom died in 1941 and the family business passed on to his son Timmy.

Timmy married to Sheila Lehane from Ballymakeera had seven children, five girls, Mary, Noreen, Margo, Phil and Kathleen and two sons Thomas and Gerard. He continued to operate the family business until the early 1970's, when changes in agricultural practices saw a decline in demand for the services of the forge. In the years prior to 1970 agriculture had changed dramatically. Farm machinery had replaced the horse on the farm. The lorry had replaced the horse and cart for the transportation of farm produce from the fields to the markets. As a result, the importance of the forge to Irish rural life declined. Sadly, after generations of service to the community, the Dineen forge closed, winding down between 1970 and 1972, a victim of modernisation and the changes of time. Fortunately, Timmy's legacy endures today. Evidence of his craftsmanship exists in the large gates that stand at the entrance to Ballinora Church.

Both of Timmy's sons are still resident in the townland of Ballinora, continuing the family's direct link with 1901. Thomas, who is single, still resides in the family home, next to the old forge, while Gerard together with his wife, Liz O'Keeffe from Carrignavar and two children, Gearoid and Dillon reside in a home opposite his place of birth.

### **Connell Family**

In 1901, Cornelius Connell, age 40, a single farmer lived with his mother, age 80 on the family farm at Ballinora townland. The continuing connection with the area is through his nephew, the late Gus O'Connell. Gus's mother Abina bought the farm from Cornelius in 1934, for her son to farm.

Gus, who married Mary Margaret Murphy from Kanturk in 1945, had six children, four boys, Vincent, Pat,

#### **Dineen Family**

##### **Census 1901**

Timothy Dinneen, Male, Head of Family, Catholic, Age 40, Blacksmith, Read/Write, Widower

Katie Dinneen, Female, Daughter, Catholic, Age 18, Read/Write, Not Married

Frances Dineen, Female, Daughter, Catholic, Age 13, Scholar, Read/Write, Not Married

#### **Connell Family**

##### **Census 1901**

Cornelius Connell, Male, Head of Family, Catholic, Age 40, Farmer, Read/Write, English, Not Married

Julia Connell, Female, Mother, Catholic, Age 80, Cannot Read, Irish/English, Widow

Mary Barry, Female, Servant, Catholic, Age 30, Domestic Servant, Cannot Read, English, Not Married

Anthony and Kevin and two girls Mena and Geraldine. Tragically, Vincent died at an early age. Gus continued his association with the land until his death in 1986. In the previous year, Gus's son Kevin had taken over ownership of the farm. Kevin, who is married to Mary O'Callaghan from Donouglmore and has three children, Michelle, Alan and Kevin, continues to farm the land today. Two of Gus's other children, Pat and Anthony, are also still living in the townland.

### Ballinora National School 1901

House No 23 was the only premises listed as unoccupied on the night of the Census. This house was in fact the local National School.

The first National School in Ballinora, a two-storied building, was built in the church grounds in 1848. It consisted of just two classrooms, one upstairs and one downstairs. However, as student numbers increased, the ground-floor classroom was divided into two rooms to cater for the greater numbers. The original building "was situated closer to the church than the present one, on the grassy area between the prefab on the western side of the school and the church". (O'Draighneain, p.2.). While today's school building faces the road, the old structure differed in that it stood facing the church "with its gable end backing onto the road, where the modern-day wall next to the side-gate now exists". (O'Draighneain, p.2.). The school's front door was situated at this gable end.

Prior to construction of the 1848 school, it is believed that a private school existed at Ballinora, which catered for the Catholic children of the area. Two other private schools existed in the locality, one at Windsor, run by Jeremiah McCarthy and another at Ballymah, where Timothy Murphy taught the local children. Protestant children were taught at schools located at Kilnaglory and Inniskenny. There is, in fact, evidence that the children of Ballinora were receiving an education as far back as the 15th Century. It has been claimed by the Franciscan historian, Fr Mooney, that the friars from the local Ballymacadane Abbey "were engaged...in conducting schools for the education of boys" (Ballinora, Past&Present, p.25)

The 1848 structure remained in place until the present school was opened in 1962, at

which time it was demolished. The new school was a three-roomed structure when originally built, catering for 120 children. The teaching staff in 1962 consisted of Donal O'Scannail, Principal, Michael Barry-Murphy and Nora Callanan. The school has since been extended to cater for the ever increasing numbers.

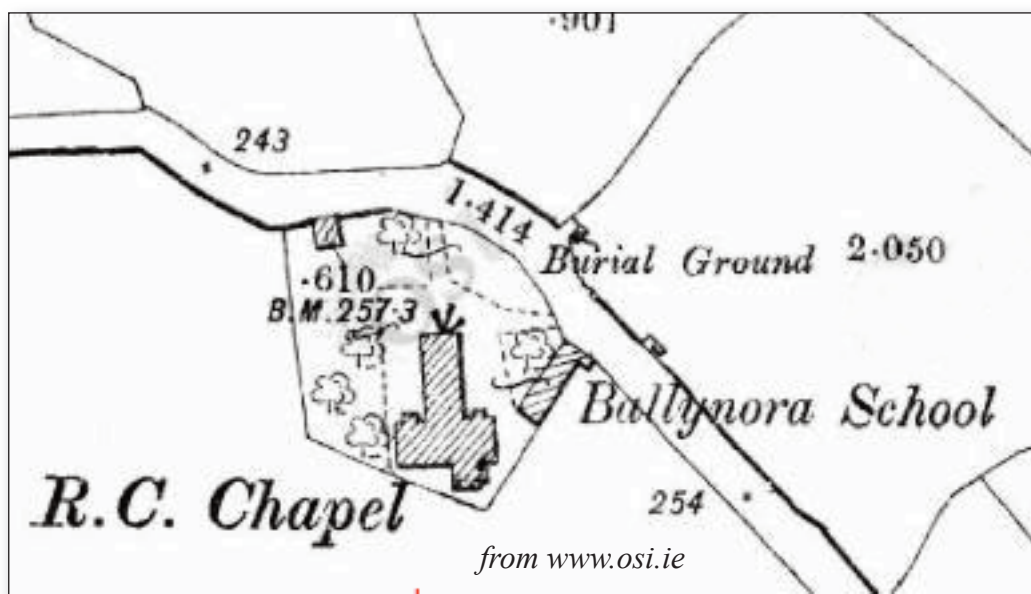
The Clar-Leabhar (register of pupil's names and family details) for 1901, reveal that fifteen girls and five boys were registered as pupils for that year. However, the records appear to be incomplete. On further inspection it emerges that a separate roll may have existed for the infant children. Unfortunately, these records are not available. Proof that a separate roll existed can be found when one consults the lists that are available. For example, the records show that James Bradley was first registered in the school, on 6th June 1881, age 4 (Reg No 387). However, he doesn't appear again until 4 October 1884, age 7, when the files state that he transferred from the infant rolls. The records for the number of teachers at the school in 1901 are also unavailable.

The school records also inform us as to the curriculum of the period. The core subjects taught in Ballinora National School included reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, grammar and geography. Agriculture, geometry and algebra were also included for students in the later years of study.

Whatever the actual number of pupils in the year of the census, it pales in significance compared to today. The Ballinora National School records for 2012 reveal that the current student population stands at 299, catered for by a principal, 11 class teachers and 5 learning support resource teachers.

Interestingly, for a small rural school, Ballinora has the distinction of having had two of its former Principal Teachers serving as President of the Irish National Teacher's Organisation. James Cunningham served in 1916/17, while Donal O'Scannail held office in 1963/64. James Cunningham was resident in Ballinora at the time

of the 1901 Census. The returns indicate that James, age 40, resided with his sister, Ellen, age 27 at house No. 13. Both the Cunningham's were single in 1901. This house is now occupied by the





Callanan family, who themselves have a long association with the school.

The school also takes great pride in the fact that the former Catholic Bishop of the Diocese of Cork and Ross, Cornelius Lucey was a pupil at the school. The school records reveal that he was enrolled in the school on 17 April 1907, aged 4.

### **Anomalies in ages listed in 1901 Census compared with the 1911 Census**

A study of the census of both 1901 and 1911 reveals a significant discrepancy in many of the ages listed on the official documents nationwide. On investigation, a very logical reason becomes apparent, “the introduction of the state pension”.

Ireland was politically part of the United Kingdom until 1921. As a result, when the British Government passed an Act of Parliament to pay a pension to its citizens on reaching the age of 70, it was also paid to the Irish elderly. The pension, introduced in 1909, amounted to 5 shillings a week, subject to a means test. It is estimated that in 1909, 5 shillings was about half the wage of an Irish labourer. Consequently, the elderly in Ireland became a financial asset to a household instead of a financial liability.

In 1909, there was no formal way to verify the age of anyone in Ireland over the age of 45. Official birth records only began in 1864. As a result, age misrepresentation was inevitable in the 1911 census. It has been estimated that successful claims for pensions in Ireland amounted to “117 per-cent of the number of (people) sev-

enty and over; and this assumes that not a single person of seventy and over (had) an income of £31 per annum” which was the means test at the time. (Marr, p271).

That ambivalence to age exaggeration, which continued well into the 1930’s, existed, can be seen by the following notice of thanks that appeared in an Irish Provincial Newspaper, “Grateful thanks to the Sacred Heart of Jesus for obtaining my Old Age Pension five years before it was due”. Quoted in O’Grada (2002), p134.

### **Bibliography**

- Ballinora I.C.A. Guild, *Ballinora Parish, Past & Present*, 1992
- Census of Ireland, 1901
- Census of Ireland, 1911
- Cork Registers of birth’s, death’s Marriages & Civil Partnership’s.
- Griffith’s Valuation, 1852
- O’Donovan, D, *A Vanishing Village*, (Tower Books, 2008)
- O’Draighneain, M, Unpublished article on Ballinora N.S.
- O’Grada, The Greatest Blessing of All, The old Age Pension in Ireland. *Past & Present*, (Oxford, 2002), pp124-161
- Marr, V. Some Financial and Statistical Considerations of the Old Age Pension Scheme, (*Journal of the Institute of Acturics*, XL111), pp245-265
- Salter; Bryans, Redman & Hewitt, 100 Years of State Pension Provision: Learning from the Past*, (Institute of Actuaries, Staple Inn Hall, 2009)
- School Records, Ballinora National School,
- Tithe Lists, 1827
- Interviews** with: Gerard Dineen, Edward Fitzgerald, Peggy Kelleher, Mary O’Connell, Mary O’Mahony, Peggy O’Sullivan,.

# THE CORK BUTTER EXCHANGE (1770-1924)

The National and International Importance and Ultimate Demise of the Enterprise

*Liam Downey*





## Introduction

The Cork Butter Exchange was the largest in the world throughout much of the 1800s. It was the lynchpin in Cork's extensive butter-exporting networks, and virtually monopolised the international trade (Donnelly, 1971). In many respects, the most remarkable feature of the Exchange was its extraordinary longevity, spanning over a century and a half from 1770 until 1924.

The Exchange was a complex business organisation that regulated the Cork butter trade, involving the public inspection, grading and branding of butter for export. The standing of the Exchange in the international butter trade was unrivalled. However, the later decades of the nineteenth century saw its supremacy being rapidly eroded by a range of factors, both international and endogenous (Box 1).

The main operational features of the Exchange and the types of butter passed through it are detailed in Section 2. A retrospective of the Exchange's notable strengths and inherent weaknesses is presented in Section 3. The endeavours of the Board of Trustees to secure the continued survival of the institution are synthesised in Section 4, together with a brief outline of its final demise.

## Section 1: Governance

### 1.1 Committee of Merchants (1769-1884)

Cork's premier position in the international butter market was derived largely from the oversight and governance of the Butter Exchange by the Committee of Merchants (Donnelly, 1971). This was a voluntary body originally formed in 1769 by an influential group of Cork merchants. Members of the Association undertook not to engage in the shipment of butter unless it had been publicly inspected, marked and branded.

From its opening in 1770, the Exchange operated within a butter market regulated by Acts of Parliament, many of which predated its establishment. When the legislative controls were removed in 1829, the majority of the merchants dealing in Cork butter adopted a code of regulations enforced by means of fines and, where necessary, expulsion from the trade.

The Committee of Merchants consisted originally of fourteen exporters, seven butter buyers or brokers, as they are also called, and three representatives of the tanning trade. Control of the operations of the Exchange was vested in a subcommittee comprising seven butter buyers and seven exporters, which met weekly throughout the year (Donnelly, 1971). However, contrary to what would be expected of an organisation dedicated to the export trade, the butter buyers, who were seemingly the owners of much of the butter passed through the Exchange, dominated most of its operations. As further detailed in Section 2, they influenced the butter inspection process, controlled the price-fixing market-clearing system and the currency system and

### Box 1: Factors responsible for the decline of the Cork Butter Exchange

- ♦ Competition from continental countries from the 1870s
- ♦ Reduced demand for salt-firkin butter in Britain
- ♦ Loss of sources of butter supplies to butter-blending factories and creameries
- ♦ Failure to address persistent market complaints regarding salted firkin butter
- ♦ Delayed adoption of new butter processes and packaging
- ♦ Slow response to the mechanisation of butter production before 1880
- ♦ Removal of legal control in 1829 and butter sold outside the Exchange

*Sources: Donnelly, 1971; Ryan, 2002*

also, to an extent, the butter supply chain. Indeed, the butter buyers may have been largely responsible for the resistance to change that bedevilled the Exchange (Section 3.2).

The butter buyers were usually men of relatively modest means. They appear to have had two sources of income, namely commission from farmers (averaging annually close to £400 per butter buyer in the 1800s) and profits from the Exchange's currency system (Section 2.3). The latter source tended to be the most profitable side of the butter buyers' trade, but it also had a high degree of risk.

The exporters also had two sources of income, one from the market and the other their commissions from wholesale and retail customers. Before 1803, the remuneration from the market was in the form of a deduction of two pounds of butter per firkin. Known as the soakage allowance, this deduction was originally introduced to counteract the practice, widespread among farmers, of immersing casks in water to increase their weight. In 1862, it was replaced by a market discount of one shilling and four pence per hundredweight of butter, resulting in the commissions from their customers becoming a much greater source of profit for exporters.

To prevent conflicts of interest (Section 3.2), a clear distinction was maintained between the butter buyers and exporters until 1880 (Donnelly, 1971). Between 1850 and 1880, buyers who became extensive shippers seem to have resigned from the Exchange's price committee (Section 2.2).

The Exchange prospered well into the mid-1800s, with much of Cork City's prosperity stemming from the dairy industry in the hinterland. Its collapse (Box 1) was heralded from the late 1870s by the expansion of foreign butter imports into Britain (Section 3.2). The situation was further exacerbated by the failure to address persistent

## **Box 2: Measures taken by the Board of Trustees to address long-standing problems**

- ♦ More stringent butter inspection
- ♦ By-laws imposing fines on butter containing excess moisture: butter with levels above 18% not branded
- ♦ Reduced salt levels recommended for both ordinary-cure and mild-cure firkin butter
- ♦ Packaging improved: oak firkins with wrapping mandatory for ordinary-cure butter: use of boxes to store butter encouraged
- ♦ Date brands introduced to prevent over-holding of butter stocks, often for speculative purposes
- ♦ Instrumental in getting the Munster Dairy Institute to provide itinerant instructresses
- ♦ Fresh-butter section opened in 1896

*Source: Ryan, 2002*

market complaints regarding the firkin butter, combined with systemic weaknesses in the operation of the Exchange (Box 4). The authorities had within their control the responsibility to ensure that butter which received an official brand was of the stated quality. However, as reported by Donnelly (1971), the procedures and standards of butter inspection were not sufficiently exacting (Section 2.1 and 3.2); inaccurate classification impaired the reputation of Cork butter; and the salt content, weights and packing did not meet changing market demands. Overall, the system inhibited entrepreneurial and innovative initiatives (Section 3.2).

### **1.2 Board of Trustees (1884-1924)**

Following protracted disputes between butter buyers and exporters, legislation was enacted transferring the ownership of the Exchange to a new Board of Trustees in 1884 (Donnelly, 1971; Ryan, 2002).

The Board was more widely representative than the Committee of Merchants. In addition to six butter buyers and six butter exporters, it comprised six nominees of the County Grand Jury and three Cork City merchants who were not engaged in the butter trade but were appointed by the Cork Corporation.

While confronting major technological developments in the international butter industry (Section 3.2), the Trustees had at the same time to address the multitude of factors that led to the decline of the Exchange (Box 1). Some of these, notably the failure to cope with the mounting international competition were, as already indicated, largely a legacy of the former Committee of Merchants. Others, in particular the loss of sources of butter supplies (below), were growing pressures that challenged the continued survival of the Exchange.

**Improvements:** The Trustees from the outset took a

number of important measures to address many of the long-standing problems (Box 2).

Among the beneficial impacts arising from these were the following (Ryan, 2002). A significant reduction in the amount of butter with excess moisture was the most crucial problem facing the Exchange. In this regard, the Trustees claimed that, by 1902 and 1906, less than 6% of the butter passed through the market was rejected for having exceeded the moisture limit. The more stringent inspection instigated by the Trustees is credited with reducing the proportion of butter awarded higher quality grades to a level significantly below the average granted in the previous decade. Moreover, the system was also said to have eliminated what was termed “cocks/slashed” butter (Section 2.5) from the market. Whether, however, these claims were fully justified is uncertain.

The sale of mild-cure butter was raised substantially from 14% of the total Exchange receipts in 1886 to 24% in 1891 (Section 2.5). Also, a significant increase was reported in the use of boxes to store butter in place of the traditional firkin, which was, as noted by Ryan (2002), described as the “brown-hooped package ... absolutely obsolete in Britain.” According to the Trustees, an increased price was obtained for the newly packaged butter.

Despite the efforts expended by the Trustees in improving salt-firkin butter, Ryan points out that an estimated 20% of the cured butter was still by 1913 either over-salted or contained excess moisture. Moreover, the demand for salt-firkin butter continually decreased on the British market. High-quality mild-cure butter declined at a faster rate than ordinary-cure butter. According to Ryan (2002), the mild-cure butter was in direct competition with creamery and factory butters (Section 2.5).

In addition to focusing on improving salt-firkin butter, the Trustees also promoted the sale of other types of butter through the Exchange (Section 2.5). By 1908, fresh butter accounted for over half of all the butter passing through the Exchange (Box 3). However, a large amount of fresh butter by-passed the Exchange and was generally purchased to supply the butter blending factories (below).

Creameries made the best quality lightly salted butter then available and commanded prices exceeding those secured for the Exchange’s “superfine” butter (Donnelly, 1971). The sale of creamery butter through the Exchange was attempted in 1906 (Section 2.5). But a few years later, it represented only a small amount of the butter passed through the Exchange. The initiative was too late; the creameries had already established their own trade networks.

**Demise:** In the late 1800s, the Exchange was hit by substantial difficulties (Box 1), in particular the loss of over 60% of its supplies of firkin butter in just over a decade (Donnelly, 1971). Two notable developments in the industrialisation of butter processing in Ireland deprived the Exchange of its long-standing supplies and heralded its



*The front portico of the Butter Market*

ultimate demise. The most important of these initially was the establishment of butter-blending factories in the South of Ireland in the 1880s. They sourced their butter supplies from the growing number of fresh-butter marts in country towns and deflected some 100,000 firkins away from the Exchange in 1888 (Donnelly, 1971). The factories were responsible for the disappearance by 1890 of 400-500 firkins of third- and fourth-quality butter previously found in the Exchange every day. Although not entirely valid, the blending factories were credited with solving the problem of “converting low-class butter into a good secondary or first-class article (Donnelly, 1971). However, blending with fresh unsalted butter would have alleviated the problem of excess salt in firkin butter, thus rendering it more palatable to discerning consumer markets.

While the blending factories were important, the main cause of the deflection of butter supplies away from the Exchange and its accelerated decline was the expansion of the creamery system in Munster (Ryan, 2002). Many of the farmers whose butter was originally transferred to the Exchange became clients of the creameries. This left the continued existence of the Exchange largely dependent on the much-reduced amount of butter produced in West Cork and South Kerry, and other mountainous districts in Limerick and Tipperary, where creamery production was severely constrained by the marginal nature of the land and small dispersed dairy farms.

## Section 2: Operational Systems

### 2.1 Butter Inspection

By the mid-1800s, the Exchange had established a brand image for Cork butter in European markets. All butter sent to the Exchange in the 1850s was classified into six grades. Firkin butter marked “Cork First” was from an early stage highly regarded in Liverpool, Lisbon and Jamaica (Pettit, 1977). Colloquial terms were used to describe the lower grades of butter. Butter classified as the 4th grade was commonly known as “bishop’s butter”

while 5th and 6th grades were called “grease.”

Butter inspectors were employed by the Exchange, seemingly at the expense of the exporting merchants (Donnelly, 1971; Dickson, 1993). The number varied over time but was generally three or four. Candidates for such positions were assessed for their proficiency in the grading of butter (Pettit, 1977). With a view to bringing about a degree of uniformity in the judgements of different inspectors, regular individual assessments of their performance were instigated by 1870. As noted by Donnelly (1971), “A good inspector displayed ... an exceptionally keen and undaunted sense of taste and smell.”

In evidence presented before a Select Committee (1826), an outline is given of the manner by which the butter was inspected in the early 1800s. A bore was taken from the butter and visually examined for its consistency (by feeling it with the thumb), its uniform colour and to ensure “that the salt be not perceivably alive upon the butter” – presumably not visible to the naked eye. The inspectors assessed the smell of the butter by “running the bore along their nose” and they also tasted it.

Although the criteria were probably among the best that could be applied in a public inspection system at the time, they were essentially subjective judgements. The practicality of consistently classifying the butter into the six Exchange grades based on such criteria is debatable. Poor-quality butter was rather common at the time and more readily discernible, as indicated above, by the term “grease” used to describe the 5th and 6th grades of butter (Pettit, 1977). However, greater difficulty would have been encountered in differentiating the better-quality butter into 3-4 grades with a reasonable degree of reliability. This would not have been possible if, as reported by Donnelly (1971), “each inspector had to grade lots of butter in his division at a rate of no less than 100 to 150 firkins an hour.” This is consistent with an earlier report by Bastable (1882) of “an inspector having sometimes to examine 700 firkins [or more] in one day.”

Some records held in the Cork City and County Archives suggest that the number of firkins examined per inspector may possibly have ranged from around 30 to 50 per hour. While this is appreciably lower than the inordinate figures referred to above, the butter-inspection process would have required remarkable consistency over an eight-hour day, during which time the inspector’s taste buds would have become coated in fat and hence less discerning.

Apart from high inspection rates, the most fundamental weakness of the butter-grading system was the presence during the process of the butter buyers – the apparent owners of much of the butter going through the Exchange (Section 2.4). They were allowed to stand beside the in-

*An aerial view of the front of the Butter Market today which is now closed*

spectors while the butter was being examined (Donnelly, 1971). Exporters were convinced that the practice gave rise to butter being awarded a higher quality than it really deserved. They tried to have it abolished but were opposed by the butter buyers.

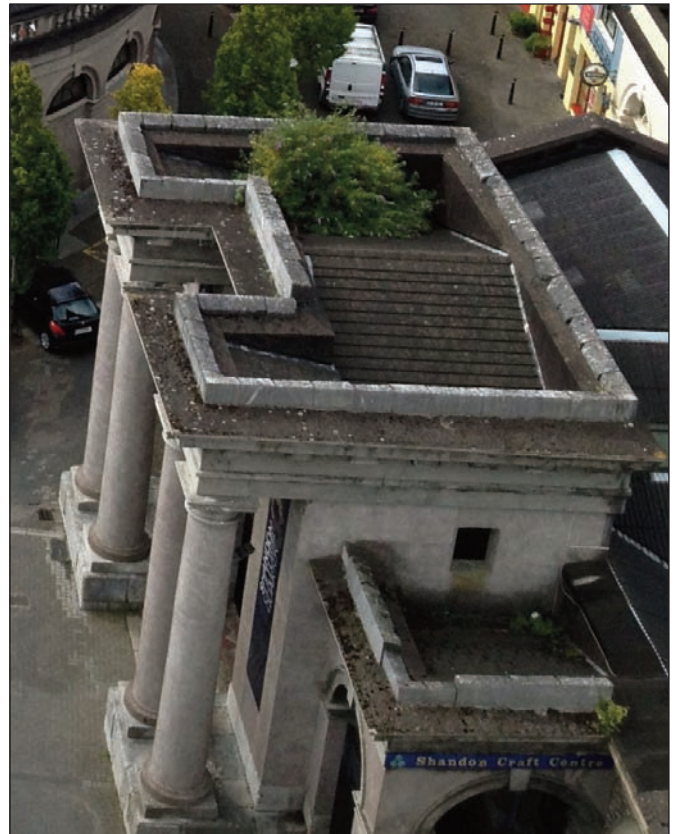
The County of Cork Agricultural Society claimed in 1877 that a large quantity of slashed butter (Section 2.5) adulterated with water passed through the Exchange every day. Assuming it is not an overstatement, this assertion underlines the inherent weaknesses in the butter-inspection system. Given its central role in the international standing of the Exchange, it would be interesting to have further details of the butter-inspection system employed in the grading of butter. This would allow a more definitive judgement of its efficacy to be determined.

Once inspected, and the butter had received one of the quality brands, the Committee of Merchants took considerable precautions to protect it against misuse (Donnelly, 1971). Under the Committee's regulatory code, subscribing merchants were bound to deal only in branded butter, to sell it solely to fellow subscribers and to preserve inviolate the quality brand, except under special circumstances and with prior approval. Infractions, such as raising a numerical brand by one quality grade, incurred a fine of ten shillings, and more serious violations usually resulted in expulsion from membership.

## 2.2 Butter Pricing System

Each day, when the inspection was completed, the seven buyers and seven exporters who formed the Exchange's price committee held a mock auction. As further detailed by Donnelly (1971), the seven buyers on the committee then retired to a private room and fixed a separate price for all of the butter in each of the quality grades. The objective of this practice was to clear the market of all the lots of butter in each grade. In this regard, the exporters had to purchase mixed lots of butter of differing grades, including some of the lower quality butter. The exporters tried in the 1870s to have the sale of mixed lots discontinued so as to prevent inferior butter going into the market.

From the standpoint of the management of the Exchange, the price fixing system could be justified in that its purpose was to clear the market of all the butter inspected each day. This was clearly beneficial to the butter buyers in disposing of lower-grade butter. However, the single price received for mixed lots of butter did not provide a sufficient incentive to farmers to improve butter-making. Even more importantly, the price-fixing market-clearing system put butter of inferior quality into the market. This was clearly prejudicial to the fundamental aim of the Exchange in ensuring the highest possible standard of salt-firkin butter exported from Cork. In this regard, it is notable that butter of less than second quality



still comprised almost 30% of the total market receipts in the late 1870s (Donnelly, 1971).

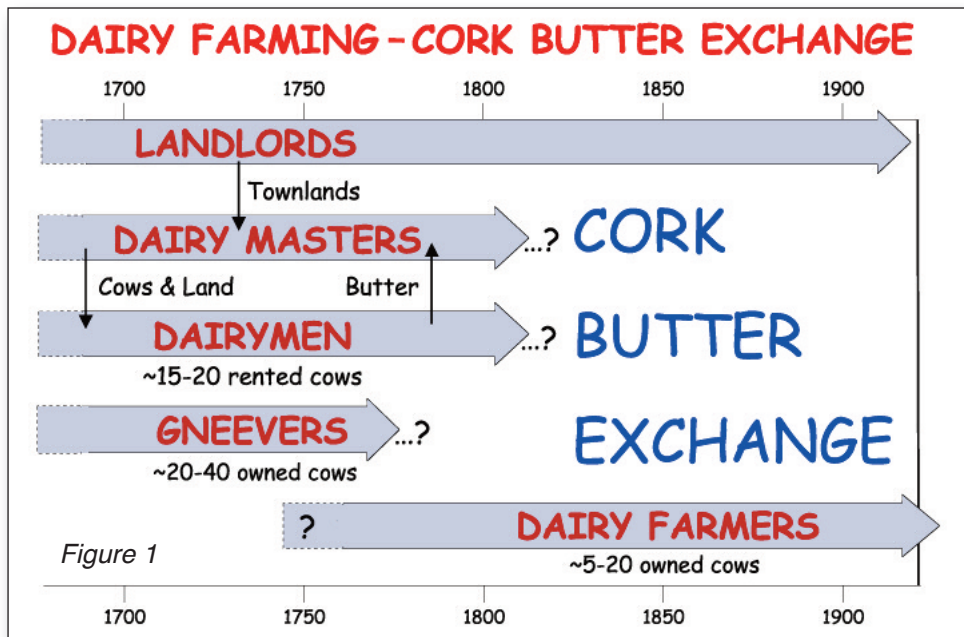
## 2.3 Currency System

The seasonal credit system provided by the butter buyers for farmers was one of the most distinctive features of the Cork butter trade; it existed in no other Irish butter market (Donnelly, 1971). Known as the currency system, it was by the 1800s one of the cornerstones of the city's control over Munster butter (Dickson, 1993).

The authorities at the Exchange regulated the currency system until 1845 by laying down a scale which fixed the difference between the currency and export or cant price. Butter buyers who did not adhere to the price fixed by the Committee of Merchants risked expulsion from the trade. In essence, the Exchange was providing a bank service for farmers. With the prevailing competition for the consignment of butter, buyers were dependent for success on the volume and security of their cash advances to farmers. From the perspective of the Exchange, the currency system ensured the continuity of supplies. It was also important in meeting the seasonal cash demands on farms, and in particular in maintaining many small farmers in dairying and butter-making (Section 2.4).

## 2.4 Butter-Supply Chain

There was a strong symbiotic relationship between developments in dairy farming in South Munster from the 1700s and throughout the next century, and the actual formation and continued success of the Butter Exchange. An interesting perspective on dairying in the region during the period, presented by Dickson (1993), is shown schematically in Fig. 1.



the assembly of substantial stocks of butter by dairymasters may have facilitated the formation of the Butter Exchange. In particular, the concentration of supplies would have been an important logistical advantage to the Cork butter buyers in sourcing supplies.

The butter buyers were, according to Donnelly (1971), “middlemen who purchased from producers and sold to exporters.” Thus, as owners of seemingly much of the butter delivered to the Exchange, it would have been in the butter buyers’ interest to put in place secure arrangements for the transfer of the butter to Cork City.

**Butter sources:** From the 1600s and through the 1800s, land was leased by landlord estates for the most part in townland units to what were known as dairymasters. These large tenant farmers built up massive herds, in some instances with up to 1000 or more cows, and were sometimes referred to as fear míle bó. The dairymasters rented out the husbandry of typically around 15-20 or more cows, in the form of cows-and-land contracts to smaller farmers known as dairymen. The latter paid the dairymasters, at least initially, for the lease by handing over a hundredweight of butter per cow or by delivering the same to Cork and returning the payment to the dairymasters (Dickson, 1993). The letting of cows by dairymasters to dairymen was most prevalent in the first half of the 1700s and continued into the 1800s. The butter payment system dominated in West Cork for generations and survived in North Cork into the 1800s. In such circumstances, dairymasters became the immediate owners of much of the butter produced during the period. Indeed,

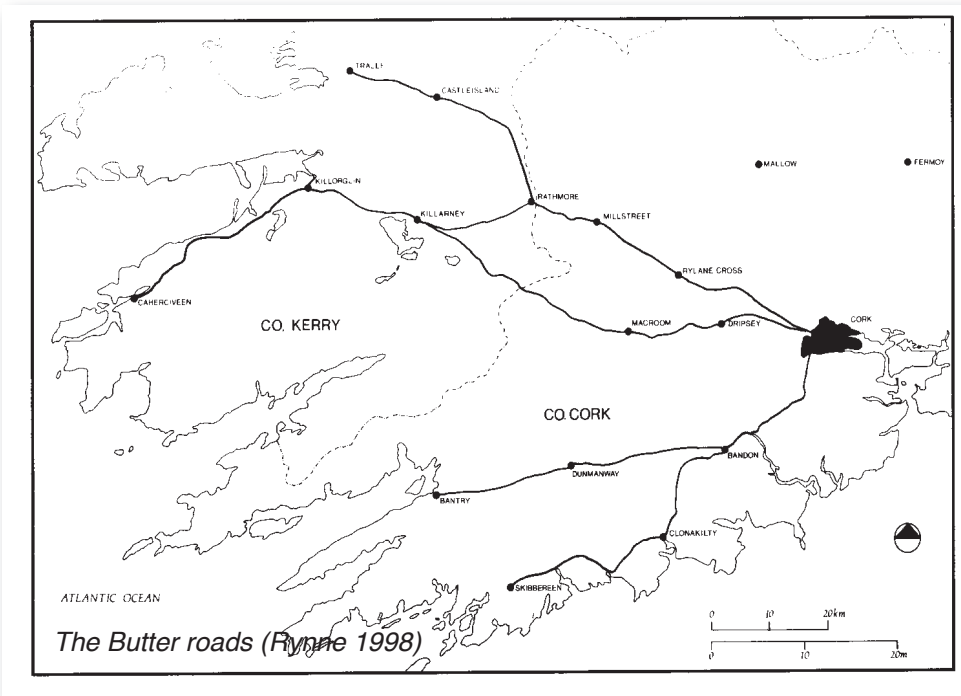
From the 1800s, cattle-owning farmers, typically with around 5 to 20 or more cows grazed on leased land, became progressively more prevalent throughout South Munster (Dickson, 1993). The credit extended to farmers through the Exchange’s currency system (Section 2.3) which, as mentioned above, was a distinctive feature of the institution from 1815 to 1845, may have contributed to the more widespread establishment of cow-owning commercial dairy farmers. The Cork butter merchants are likely to have been more inclined to provide credit to such farmers. As the owners of much of the Exchange butter, the security of the supply chain must have been of particular concern to these butter buyers.

**Butter Roads:** What are commonly referred to as “butter roads” occur in many parts of Cork and Kerry and are also found in Limerick and Tipperary. They were vital conduits in carrying butter to the Exchange. The principal routes of the Cork-Kerry butter roads have been outlined by Rynne (1998). Two butter roads ran from Cork

### Box 3: Butters passed through the Exchange

Salt-firkin butter	Late 1700s and into the 1900s six quality grades
• Ordinary-cure	1886: 5 pounds salt per firkin recommended reduced to 4 pounds in 1902
• Mild-cure	1886: 2½ pounds salt per firkin recommended reduced to 2 pounds in 1902
Cocks/slashed butter	Remade butter adulterated with excess water and salt
	1870s: 10-15% annual market receipts
Fresh unsalted butter	Late 1880s: dominated the market
	1908: >50% butter through-put:
	three quality grades
Creamery butter	1906: two quality grades
(lightly salted)	1909: small proportion of through-put

Sources: Donnelly (1971); Ryan (2002)



City to the south-west of the country. From Bandon, one road went to Bantry via Dunmanway, and the other continued to Skibereen through Clonakilty.

The road which is perhaps most strongly associated with the transport of butter to the Exchange ran from Cork City into Kerry via Millstreet and Rathmore. Widely known as “The Butter Road” or “The Old Kerry Road,” it was constructed as part of the network of turnpike roads (which charged tolls) built in the 1700s. The road was commissioned in 1748 and built by John Murphy from Castleisland, Co. Kerry (Lane, 1999).

This direct link with County Kerry became the most important route for the Munster butter trade (Rynne, 1998). The northern road from Cork City to Kerry passed through Millstreet and Rathmore, and went on to Killarney and Castleisland. The southern route ran from Cork City through Macroom and Killarney.

Evidence presented in 1823 to a Select Committee in referring to journeys from Kerry records “that Iveragh ... sent its butter exclusively to Cork ... a distance of about seventy miles ... all they have [in return] is the price of a hundred weight of poor butter.”

An interesting feature of the Butter Road is the Kerryman’s Table (Lane, 1999), located roughly midway between Cork City and Killarney. This large flat rock appears to have been a traditional meeting and resting place for farmers and carmen travelling to and from Cork City, with many taking firkins of butter to the Exchange. Being placed at a crossroads, it was a convenient meeting place, where business could be conducted and farmers could bring firkins for carriage to Cork by intermediaries (Rynne, 1998). As further detailed by Lane (1999), prominent visitors to Killarney in the 1700/1800s recorded frequently encountering people carrying butter. One such instance is said to have involved “numerous troops of packhorses conveying casks of salt butter from

the interior to Cork.” The usual load seems to have been two firkins, weighing about a hundred-weight and tied onto a horse with hay ropes.

“In the year 1775, a sort of hostel for [...] people who then were accustomed to cart butter from Kerry to the Cork Butter Market” was kept by a Mr. Fleming living in Blarney (Fleming, 1936). Further to this, a headstone in Kilcummin cemetery indicates that “Fleming of Blarney” lived in the townland of Ballyhennesy, which is adjacent to the Old Butter Road (Michael Fleming, personal communication).

By the end of the 1700s, an extensive network of mountain tracks and roads had developed, which were used by farmers and carmen bringing firkins of butter to the Exchange (Rynne, 1998). Individual farmers commonly carried their own butter to the Exchange. However, carmen were also engaged in the transport to the Exchange of butter collected from farmers at convenient locations such as the Kerryman’s Table (above). Butter buyers acted as the agents of the farmers, guiding the butter through the Exchange, for which they received a commission, based on the price obtained for the butter.

Butter buyers seemingly paid the costs incurred in bringing the butter into the city, including the payment of tolls on crossing the municipal boundary (Rynne, 1998). Where they purchased butter from farmers or other local sources, butter buyers may have developed business arrangements with carmen for the safe transport of their property to the Exchange, especially from distant locations.

Notwithstanding the rigours of the journey, especially in inclement weather, the sojourn in Cork City was an important social occasion for those engaged in taking butter to the Exchange. Many stayed in convenient boarding houses, and purchased various goods; indeed, some seem to have met their future marriage partner in the city, leading to the strong country connections of families residing in the vicinity of Shandon (O’Connor, 1996).

## 2.5 Types of Butter

From its origins and throughout the 1800s, salt-firkin butter was the core business of the Exchange. However, a number of other types of butter were also passed through the Exchange (Box 3).

The traditional salt-firkin butter was marketed in two forms, namely ordinary-cure and mild-cure. Although the general standard of Cork butter steadily improved from the late 1850s, less than one third of the market sup-

plies of ordinary-cure butter received the brand of first quality during the 1877-78 season (Donnelly, 1971). The most common complaint by British consumers regarding Cork butter was, as previously indicated, its high salt content. This was partly a legacy of export requirements before 1850 when a large proportion of the butter went to distant colonial markets (Donnelly, 1971). Another causative factor was the holding of butter on farms for two to three weeks or more in order to fill a firkin. This again necessitated the liberal use of salt to reduce spoilage of the butter.

Following the transfer of control of the Exchange to the Board of Trustees (Section 2.1), the authorities recommended in 1886 that the salt content of ordinary-cure and mild-cure butters be reduced to five and two-and-a-half pounds per firkin respectively (Ryan, 2002). Between 1875 and 1880, mild-cure butter only accounted for 9% of the total market receipts (Donnelly, 1971). This was however increased from 14% in 1886 to 24% in 1891 (Ryan, 2002). By 1902, the Trustees reduced the recommended salt content further to four pounds per firkin for ordinary-cure and to two pounds per firkin for mild-cure butter. However, as late as 1909, the traditional firkin butter was still too salty for British consumers, but farmers were understandably reluctant to reduce the salt levels used in butter-making.

By the mid-1800s, what was called cocks or slashed butter had become a considerable trade (Donnelly, 1971). This was a remade butter adulterated with excess water and salt. In the early 1840s, small farmers in West Cork began to sell fresh unsalted butter in lumps or rolls to traders in local towns. This may have been seen as beneficial in alleviating the deterioration in quality during the holding of butter on farms in order to fill a firkin. In practice, however, it had adverse consequences for the butter trade. Country dealers mixed and salted the butter, often using undue amounts of salt to increase the weight and also employing boiling water to bring the butter to a uniform colour and texture (Donnelly, 1971). Evaporation of the excess moisture and resultant weight loss were inevitable consequences.

Cocks/ slashed butter adulterated with water passed regularly through the Exchange from the mid-1850s. The observation by Donnelly (1971) that such butter frequently went undetected, even by the most experienced inspectors, underlines the inherent weaknesses in the butter-grading system employed in the Exchange (Section 2.1). While cocks/slashed butter does not appear to have amounted to a major proportion of the annual market receipts, the reluctance of the authorities to exclude such butter from the Exchange brought Cork butter into disrepute.

Fresh unsalted butter (also known as “lump butter”) sold in country markets, began to dominate the Exchange towards the end of the 1800s (Ryan, 2002). A fresh-butter section was opened in the Exchange in 1896, where this

butter was inspected separately from the salted butter and classified into three grades. It was claimed to have achieved the highest prices in the market; the “A” brand apparently secured higher prices per pound than butter from proprietary creameries.

As noted in Section 1.2, fresh butter accounted for over half of all the butter passing through the Exchange by 1908 (Ryan, 2002). Production of unsalted butter was in response to the demand from blending factories, a large proportion of which did not pass through the Exchange. These factories generally sourced their supplies from country markets.

*Creamery butter* began to be sold through the Exchange in 1906, involving two grades. However, as noted by Ryan (2002), three years later, only a small amount of creamery butter passed through the Exchange. The creameries were, as already indicated, better positioned to market their own butter.

## Section 3: Retrospective SWOT Analysis

With a view to providing an overall perspective of the Cork Butter Exchange, a retrospective SWOT (Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities and Threats) Analysis was undertaken of the principal drivers of its remarkable success and ultimate demise. Although to a certain degree subjective, the analysis is informed by the author’s understanding of organisational systems and of food-inspection processes.

The important opportunities in terms of international butter markets and the milk-production potential of the Cork region that underpinned the Exchange, and the threats arising from its slow response to changes, especially in the British market, are dealt with in Section 2 (above) and synthesised in Box 4. Accordingly, the analysis presented below focuses mainly on the Exchange’s strengths and weaknesses highlighted in Box 5.

### 3.1 Strengths

*Export Trade:* The Exchange was an unrivalled commercial success in the global butter trade for much of a century from its opening in 1770. Some important milestones (Donnelly, 1971; Pettit, 1977; Ryan, 2002) achieved over the period are highlighted below.

- ❖ In the early decades of the 1800s, the Exchange virtually monopolised the butter trade with the West Indies and Brazil.
- ❖ A lucrative market was developed with Australia by the Cork merchants in the mid-1800s.
- ❖ In the later decades of the century, Ireland was Britain’s largest individual supplier of butter, with Cork accounting for almost one third of the Irish butter trade in the 1860s/70s.

Box 4: Opportunities and threats	
Opportunities	Threats
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>❖ Fertile hinterland: Well suited to milk production</li> <li>❖ Industrialisation in Britain: Growth in urban population and demand for livestock food products</li> <li>❖ Strategic location: Export trade and provisioning of Atlantic shipping</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>❖ Exposure on British market: Slow response to the growing demand for Continental butter products</li> <li>❖ Technological developments: Resistance to new processes deployed in Continental butter manufacture</li> <li>❖ Reducing butter supplies: Lost to butter-blending factories and creameries</li> </ul>

tensive number of farms in its hinterland where butter was commonly made throughout the period.

Overall, the Exchange was a complex business network that gave widely dispersed dairy farmers access to markets and credit (Section 2.3), and also connected butter buyers to exporters supplying international markets. Indeed, much of the prosperity of Cork City derived from the prominence of its hinterland in dairying, allied to the dominant position of the Exchange in the global butter trade.

The global reach of the Exchange may be reflected in the anecdote noted by O'Connor (1996), that Morton Stanley, the Welsh explorer, in his travels through Africa found a butter barrel with "twig hoofs" from the Cork Butter Market. The Exchange prospered from the mid-1800s to around 1880. Its butter supplies were derived from some 70,000-80,000 farms, its receipts exceeded 400,000 firkins a year from 1875 to 1880, and were valued at £1.25 to £1.5 million in 1871-80 (Donnelly, 1971). The success of the Exchange in international trade, as previously indicated, reflected the foresight and business capabilities of the Committee of Merchants.

**Butter Inspection:** The Exchange's butter-inspection system (Section 2.1) was a crucial determinant of the initial success of Cork butter in international trade. As noted by Pettit (1977), only Cork butter was in 1826 said to have been re-shipped from Liverpool to foreign parts. While the butter-inspection system was not as reliable as often claimed (Section 2.1), it may not have been too far short of what could have been implemented at the time. Indeed, in a number of respects, it may be compared to some modern-day systems such as the inspection of animal carcasses at meat-exporting plants.

**Supply Chain:** There was, as previously indicated (Section 2.4), a strong symbiotic relationship between the success of the Exchange and the widespread practice of dairy farming in the Cork region. Without the Exchange's standing in export markets, combined with its currency system (Section 2.3), milk production in the region may not have attained the prominence achieved in the 1860s-70s when Cork's share of the Irish butter trade amounted to some 30% (Donnelly, 1971). The formation of the Exchange may in turn have been facilitated by the development of dairying in the region during the 17-1800s. The continued success of the Exchange was based on the ex-

### 3.2 Weaknesses

**Competition:** Cork's supremacy in the British butter market came under growing pressure from continental suppliers in the 1860s and 1870s. As further detailed by Donnelly (1971), the demise of Cork butter in international markets (Box 1) was, to a significant extent, due to advances in butter technology adopted in mainland Europe, some important features of which are highlighted below.

- ❖ Development of the butter substitute known as butterin (a mixture of margarine and butter) imported into Britain in enormous quantities from Holland and other continental countries displaced Irish butter from the market.
- ❖ Lightly salted, factory-blended butter produced by French manufacturers pushed Irish butter off the British market during the 1870s.
- ❖ Butter-making in Scandinavian and other continental countries was largely transformed in little more than a decade from being a traditional on-farm practice to central co-operative creameries.
- ❖ In a number of these countries, the milk production season was extended throughout the winter by in-house feeding of cows, which would have been attended by improvements in butter quality.

In this regard, it may be noted that Ireland's milk production system is still today among the most seasonal internationally, with adverse consequences for the quality and marketing of butter and other dairy products (Downey and Doyle, 2007).

The slow response of the Committee of Merchants to these and other technological advances was damaging to the marketing of Cork butter. In the 1870s, when the European butter trade was being revolutionised, Donnelly (1971) records that "the Committee of Merchants dis-



couraged entrepreneurial responses to changes in the market conditions and consumer tastes.” Further to this, he adds that the “trading system ... was intolerant to radical innovation.”

**Resistance to Change:** Assertions regarding the Committee of Merchants’ reluctance to change and innovate are perhaps best reflected in the Exchange’s wedded position to the traditional salt-firkin butter (Section 2.5). Further to this, Donnelly (1971) stressed that the

Committee were particularly remiss in not addressing problems with the product that were within its own domain of responsibility. Among the most common customer-consumer complaints were excessive salt and moisture levels, unreliable weight brands and dirty firkins (Donnelly, 1971). The high salt content was, as already indicated, a legacy of earlier export requirements and the liberal use of salt in on-farm butter-making into the 1900s (Ryan, 2002).

Inaccurate weight brands were a recurring problem from the 1850s, which seriously damaged the reputation of Cork butter in Britain (Donnelly, 1971). Weight loss was largely due to evaporation and drainage following the assignment of weights at the Exchange. In this regard, cocks/slashed butter (Section 2.5) was a particular problem. Further to this, Donnelly (1971) observed that the Committee of Merchants consistently failed to develop trustworthy procedures for assigning weights to perhaps two-thirds of the annual market supplies.

Another repeated complaint was the dirty condition and unsightly appearance of the firkins. Again, as noted by Donnelly, responsibility for addressing such concerns rested largely with the Committee of Merchants. They were reluctant to replace the outdated oak firkins (Section 1.2) when, by the 1870s, foreign competitors were putting on the British market growing quantities of lightly salted

**Box 5: Some important strengths and weaknesses**

Strengths	Weaknesses
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>❖Export trade: Commercial organisation with premier position in the international butter trade</li> <li>❖Butter-inspection system: Key determinant of the initial success of the Exchange</li> <li>❖Supply chain: Crucial marketing conduit connecting farmers to butter buyers and exporters</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>❖Competition: Slow response to international competition and innovation in butter products and processes</li> <li>❖Resistance to change: Persistence with salt-firkin butter and reluctance to address market-required improvements</li> <li>❖Conflicts of interest: Operational systems excessively influenced by the butter buyers</li> </ul>

butter attractively packaged in small baskets, boxes, prints and rolls with reliable weight brands. The Exchange’s persistence with the traditional firkin could perhaps have reflected the vested interests of butter buyers, who had considerable resources tied up in firkins and also possibly the coopers who occupied a crucial position in Cork’s barrelled-provision trade.

**Conflicts of Interest:** The Exchange was beset by a number of systemic weaknesses. As a trading organisation, it is somewhat surprising to note that, as previously indicated (Section 1.1), the butter buyers – the owners of much of the butter passed through the Exchange – had an overriding influence over the butter-inspection and pricing systems.

The integrity of the butter-grading system was compromised by the presence of the butter buyers during the inspection process (Section 2.1). Furthermore, they largely fixed the prices at which the butter was sold to exporters (Section 2.2). In particular, the price-fixing market-clearing system was operated in a manner designed to ensure that the butter buyers were not encumbered with unsold stocks of low-quality butter.

Such conflicts of interest were important underlying causes of the shortcomings in the operations of the Exchange. In particular, the overarching influences of the butter buyers may have been an important factor respon-

**Box 6: Strategic initiatives embarked upon by the Board of Trustees in the early 1900s**

- ♦Sought official recognition for the Exchange’s butter brands
- ♦Pursued government support following the formation of the Irish Free State
- ♦Offered to provide the Department of Agriculture with a section of the Exchange for the grading of butter
- ♦Tried to have a departmental inspector appointed to the Exchange with the authority to inspect butter
- ♦Endeavoured to have the Exchange’s legal-mercantile regulation of the Cork butter trade restored

Source: Ryan (2002)

sible for the inherent resistance of the institution to change and innovation. It is important, however, to note that the Committee of Merchants was unlikely to have been unique in terms of inherent weaknesses. Such governance problems were not uncommon in organisations at that time and are indeed still persistent today.

## Section 4: Strategic Initiatives

The financial position of the Exchange had become precarious by the early 1900s when the Trustees took a number of strategic initiatives to secure its survival (Box 6). In the early 1920s, it embarked upon its final endeavour. As outlined by Ryan (2002), the Trustees sought to have the former legal-mercantile control over the butter trade in Cork City restored. Merchants and shopkeepers in the city were selling butter outside the Exchange largely to avoid paying tolls.

The Trustees proposed that all butter presented for sale in Cork be passed through the market for inspection and grading, with a toll levied on the butter and a proportion deployed for the upkeep of the Exchange. The scheme was rejected by the Law and Finance Committee of the Cork Corporation. It was deemed to be legally unworkable and not in keeping with modern legislation which tended to oppose “market monopolies whether municipal or otherwise” (Ryan, 2002). This official response seems to reflect the prevailing public policy in the early 1900s in regard to established institutions.

Another notable local example is the manner in which the newly established Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction dealt with the Governors of the Munster Dairy School when it took it over in 1895 (see previous issue of the Journal of the Muskerry Local History Society; Downey and McLoughlin, 2010).

Failure to secure the legal regulation of the butter trade sought by the Trustees sealed the fate of the Exchange (Ryan, 2002). Despite the improvements made in the butter passed through the Exchange (Box 2), and the strategic initiatives embarked upon (Box 6), the Trustees were unable to transform the Exchange into a modern marketing organisation (Donnelly, 1971).

The Cork Butter Exchange’s extraordinarily long existence as the emporium of the butter trade had come to its end. The Exchange closed in 1924.

The impressive building with its pillared portico designed by Sir John Benson, preserved in the Shandon area today, is a fitting monument to the Exchange’s long-standing importance in the international butter trade – now celebrated in the Cork Butter Museum.

## Conclusions

Based on the analysis presented, the following pen-picture can be drawn of the history of the Cork Butter Exchange.

- ❖ It was the largest commercial butter marketing organisation in the world for much of the nineteenth century.
- ❖ The 1870s were a watershed in the long lifespan of the Exchange.
- ❖ Its decline was due to international competition, combined with a reluctance to change and innovate.
- ❖ The Exchange played a cardinal role in the dairy industry in the Cork region for over a century from the late 1700s.
- ❖ Its’ day was over in the early 1900s with the advent of the creameries.

## References

- Bastable, C.F. 1882 The Irish export trade in butter, with special reference to the regulations of the Cork Market. *Journal of The Statistical and Social Inquiry Society of Ireland* (VIII: LX, 1881/1882), Dublin, 331-339.
- Dickson, D. 1993 Butter comes to market: the origins of commercial dairying in County Cork. In P. O’Flanagan and C.G. Buttimer (eds) *Cork history and society*. Geography Publications, Dublin, 367-388.
- Donnelly, J.J. 1971 Cork market: its role in the nineteenth-century Irish butter trade. *Studia Hibernica* 11, 130-63.
- Downey, L. and Doyle, P.T. 2007 Cow nutrition and dairy product manufacture – implications of seasonal pasture-based milk-production systems. *The Australian journal of dairy technology* 62 (1), 3-11.
- Downey, L. and McLoughlin, M. 2010 Agricultural education in the 19th and 20th centuries with particular regard to the Munster Institute. *Times Past 2010-11, Journal of the Muskerry Local History Society*, 25-35.
- Fleming, P.J. 1936 *The Fleming family, descendants of Michael of Blarney, who came to live in the parish of Kilcummin*.
- Lane, J. 1999 Carrying butter to Cork. In J. Lane (ed.) *Aubane: where in the world is it?* Aubane History Society, 64-79.
- O’Connor, A. 1996 *History of an area of Cork’s urban life*. Social History Project. University College Cork.
- Pettit, S.F. 1977 The commerce of Cork – butter and glass. In S.P. Pettit (ed.) *This city of Cork, 1700-1900*. Studio Publications, 84-100.
- Ryan, R. 2002 Cork butter market under the Board of Trustees, 1884-1924. *Cork Historical and Archaeological Society* 107, 71-82.
- Rynne, C. (ed.) 1998 *At the sign of the cow: the Cork butter market: 1770-1924*. The Collins Press, Cork.
- Select Committee on the butter trade in Ireland 1826. Evidence of James Morgan, 4th May.

## Acknowledgements

The information concerning the Cork Butter Exchange received from Peter Foynes, and the contribution of Brendan Riordan to the SWOT Analysis, have been invaluable in the completion of this article. The insights provided by Derry O’Donovan, Kevin Twomey, David Stead, Denis Corcoran, Chris Synnott, Dick Coveney, Michael Fleming, Pat Fox, Chris Synnott, Paul McSweeney, Finbarr Bradley and Paddy Flynn are also gratefully acknowledged.

# The Development of Irish Dairy Schools with particular reference to Cork Dairy Schools



*P.F. Fox*

## Introduction

Dairying has been important in Ireland since early medieval times but the range of products was limited to butter and fresh and fermented milk until the late 19th century. The Cork Butter Market, which handled 40% of Irish butter, was the leading butter market in the world during the period 1770-1870. The importance of the Cork Butter Market declined after 1870 due to competition from better quality butter produced mainly in Denmark, Sweden and Holland.

## Early Dairy Schools in Ireland

The Irish authorities reacted to the deteriorating situation in the butter market and introduced measures to rectify it. The Royal Agricultural Improvement Society of Ireland, which was established in 1841 and which merged with the Royal Dublin Society (RDS) in 1888, sponsored tours of northern Europe by Canon R.W. Bagot in 1877 and Mr. M.A. Milward in 1879 to study butter-making practices there. Numerous recommendations emerged from these visits, many of which were effected, including the employment of itinerant instructors in dairying, introduction of a "Travelling Educational Dairy" and establishment of a Dairy School for the training of dairy personnel.

The Board for National Education developed a number of agricultural schools around the country (Anon. 1952-3; Downey & McLoughlin, 2010) but in 1870, a British

Government Committee, chaired by Lord Powis, recommended that all agricultural schools, except the Albert College, Dublin, should be closed, including the Munster Model Farm.

The site of the Munster Model Farm at Ballygaggin was acquired in 1850 as a farm for the Department of Agriculture at Queen's College Cork (QCC) but this venture failed and the farm was taken over by the Board of National Education in 1853 and developed as the Model Farm which opened in 1859. When Dr Tolborn of the Cork Agricultural Society (forerunner of the Munster Agricultural Show Company) became aware that the Model Farm was to be closed he proposed that a dairy school should be established there. The BNE supported the proposal and the Munster Dairy School and Agricultural Institute was established at the Model Farm and opened in 1880. The Munster Dairy School, the first dairy school in the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, introduced a course (two 6-week terms) for the training of 'dairymaids' for farm butter-making. A similar course was established at the Albert College, Dublin, in 1884.

The courses at Munster Dairy School and Agricultural Institute and Albert College achieved their objective of improving the quality of Irish butter. Between 1880 and 1900, 1092 students were trained at the Munster Dairy School and 1303 at the Albert College. Both the Munster Dairy School and the Albert College also provided courses in agriculture for male students, alternating with the dairy courses. The first principal of the Munster Dairy School was Thomas Carroll, who became the Principal Agricultural Examiner of the Board of National Education in 1881, and was succeeded by a Mr Smyth. The Munster Dairy School was managed by a Board of Gov-

---

*Footnote - The minute book of the Munster Dairy School and Agricultural Institute (except for the first few years), newspaper cuttings and various other items pertaining to the MDSAI are held at the Cork City and County Archives.*

ernors, the President of which was Dr W.K. Sullivan, second President of QCC (UCC); the Food Science & Technology Building at UCC is named in his honour.

### **Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction**

The Irish Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction was established in 1900, with responsibility for developing agriculture and industry. The driving force behind the establishment of Department of Agriculture was Sir Horace Plunkett, who served as its first Vice-President (equivalent to a Government Minister). Plunkett was also the driving force behind the development of farmer co-operatives and the Irish Agricultural Organisation Society (IAOS; now the Irish Co-operative Organisation Society, ICOS) in 1894, of which he was the first President, and which played a major role in the development of the dairy industry in Ireland.

The Royal College of Science for Ireland, the Albert College and the Munster Dairy School and Agricultural Institute [henceforth called the Munster Institute] were transferred to the Department of Agriculture which made several major changes in agricultural education and research, including termination of the Creamery Managers' Course at the Munster Institute in 1901, which was offered thereafter only at the Albert College. New agricultural colleges were established at Darrara, Clonakilty, Co. Cork, Ballyhaise, Co. Cavan, Athenry Co. Galway and Crookstown, Co. Tyrone, during the period 1905-1908. Through the Albert College, the Munster Institute, Ballyhaise College and the RCSI, Department of Agriculture was directly responsible for the training of personnel for various functions in the dairy industry. Its direct role decreased after establishment of the Faculty of Dairy Science at UCC in 1924

### **Development of the Creamery Industry**

About 1860, centralised butter-making from on-farm, gravity-separated cream commenced in some countries, at establishments called creameries. This development made it possible to churn fresh cream daily on a larger scale and to employ a trained butter-maker, resulting in butter of better and more consistent quality. Centralised butter-making from on-farm separated (mechanically) cream continued in some countries until the 1950s but never became widespread in Ireland.

Gravity creaming is a slow (> 20 h) process requiring a large facility and is not amenable to industrialisation. It was recognised early that the removal of cream from milk could be accelerated by using centrifugal force instead of gravity. Several attempts were made during the period 1860-1878 to develop a centrifuge for the continuous separation of milk fat and a successful machine (a separator) was developed by Gustav de Laval (Sweden) in 1878. The separator facilitated the industrialisation of butter-making (and standardisation of the fat content of milk for other products). Within a few years, premises (also called

creameries) were established at which milk was delivered by farmers, the cream separated mechanically and the cream churned into butter.

The first separator in Ireland was purchased by Dr. Thomas Nulty, Bishop of Meath, who had it installed at a convent in Navan. A creamery was established in Middleton in 1882 and in 1884, Canon Bagot formed a Joint Stock Company to operate a creamery at Hospital, Co. Limerick. Several proprietary creameries were established during the period 1885-90 and in 1889 a co-operative creamery was established at Dromcollogher with the involvement of the English Co-Operative Wholesale Society. The first farmers' co-operative creamery was established at Ballyhahill, Co. Limerick, in 1890 and during the next decade, many proprietary, joint-stock and co-operative creameries were established, so that by 1906 there were about 800 creameries, mainly in Cork, Limerick, Tipperary, Kilkenny, Cavan, Monaghan, Sligo and Fermanagh. To assist and coordinate the establishment of co-operative creameries, the Irish Agricultural Organisation Society (IAOS) was formed in 1894.

### **Training of Creamery Managers**

#### *Munster Dairy School and Agricultural Institute and Albert College*

Industrialisation of the dairy industry created the need for trained personnel (creamery managers), to meet which, a six-week course for Creamery Managers was offered at the Munster Dairy School in 1893 and at the Albert College in 1894. The curriculum for the Creamery Managers' Course at the Albert College included lectures and practicals on Feeding and Milking of Cows; Dairy Technology (including Chemistry); and Natural History (Physics). The curriculum for the course at the Munster Dairy School is not available but was probably similar to that given at the Albert.

#### *Involvement of the Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction*

On its establishment in 1900, the Department published a plan for agricultural education at all levels (Plunkett, 1901/2). Inter alia, it was decided to extend and improve the Creamery Managers' Course and to offer it only at the Albert College. The new course consisted of three modules: (1), a one-year apprenticeship at an approved creamery, (2), a six months (October to March) course at the Albert College [covering Dairy Farming; Physical Science (Physics and Chemistry); Dairy Bacteriology; Dairy Technology; Dairy Engineering; Business Methods], and (3), one year working in an approved creamery. A Certificate was awarded after successfully completing each module.

Until 1900, courses for agriculturalists (male), dairy-maids (female) and creamery managers (male) were offered in rotation at both the Albert College and the Munster Dairy School. Since both were residential colleges, it was considered inappropriate to run courses for both male and female students simultaneously, as would

be required if the courses were to be extended. Therefore, the Albert College became an all-male college and the Munster Dairy School (henceforth called the Munster Institute) became all-female.

### *The Munster Institute*

There were plans to develop the Munster Institute as an Agricultural College for Munster; although these did not materialise, the Institute was expanded considerably. After 1901, the Munster Institute continued to give courses in butter-making, cheese-making and poultry keeping (which became its principal function) and later, farm Home Management. The transfer of the Munster Institute to the Department of Agriculture on April 1, 1900, altered its management structure and a major dispute erupted as to the role and powers of the Board of Governors (local landlords and industrialists (see NAI file A24698-1904). The Munster Institute was closed in 1978.

### *The Albert College*

The Albert College was established in 1838 by The Board of National Education as The Glasnevin Model Farm to give instruction in agriculture to trainee primary teachers based at the Teacher Training College at Marlborough St., Dublin. It also taught "agricultural students", who were boarders. In 1853, the name was changed to the "Albert National Training Institution" to commemorate the visit of Prince Albert in 1853, and later still to the Albert Agricultural College. Following its transfer to UCD in 1926, the Albert College housed the Faculty of Agriculture of UCD until 1962, when the farm of the Faculty was moved to Lyons estate, Celbridge, and the laboratory departments to the main UCD campus at Belfield. The main buildings of the Albert College have been incorporated into Dublin City University and the farm is occupied by housing estates. The history of the Albert College is described by Plunkett (1902), Hussey (1938), Anon (1952/3), Curran (1973 and McCartney (1999).

### *Ballyhaise Agricultural College*

In 1908, the Creamery Managers' course was moved to the Agricultural College at Ballyhaise. This college was closed temporarily in 1915, as a war economy measure, and the Creamery Managers' course was transferred to the Royal College of Science for Ireland.

### *Royal College of Science for Ireland*

The Royal College of Science for Ireland was established in 1867 as a Technical University for Science and Engineering; it evolved from the Museum of Economic

Geology which was established in 1845 in connection with the Irish Geological Survey and became the Museum of Irish Industry in 1847. The prime mover was Sir Robert Kane, later the first President of QCC/UCC. The College was housed initially in 51 Stephen's Green, now the headquarters of the Office of Public Works, and moved to new premises on Merrion St in 1911. The College comprised three Faculties, Agriculture, Applied Science and Engineering. The Faculty of Agriculture offered four programmes, Agriculture, Horticulture, Forestry and Dairying. The primary qualification awarded by the RCScI was an Associateship (ARCScI, BSc equivalent); it also offered a Fellowship (FRCScI, MSc equivalent).

At the Royal College, the Creamery Managers' course was self-contained, taught on behalf of the Department of Agriculture. The course was extended to three six-month terms; terms 1 and 3 were spent at the Royal College, with term 2 at an approved creamery. The students had a very full programme, with lectures and practicals in Physical Science, Dairy Bacteriology, Mechanics, Engineering (Mechanical, Electrical, Dairy, Workshop), Dairy Technology, Business Methods, Dairy Farming, Calculations, Drawing and English. The principal staff involved in the Creamery Managers' Course at Royal College were G. Stevenson (Principal of the Albert College), M.J. Gorman and A. Poole-Wilson (Principal Inspector in Dairying for DATI). On March 15, 1921, Mr T. P. Gill, Secretary of the Department of Agriculture, wrote to the Registrar of the Royal College of Science for Ireland stating that the Department had decided that the Certificate in Creamery Management should be upgraded to a College Diploma. This proposal was agreed in principle [NAI : AG1/A1499/22], but the changes were not made as the Royal College and the Creamery Managers' course were overtaken by events.

The Royal College also offered an Associateship in Creamery Management, intended to provide graduates with a strong technological background for the dairy industry but only one student (Joseph Lyons, who had obtained a Creamery Managers' Certificate from the Albert College in 1906 and took a refresher course at Ballyhaise in 1908), received this award (in 1915). The first BSc(Dairying) graduate from UCC, Jeremiah Doherty (1928), had done years 1 and 2 of the ARCScI course in Creamery Management before transferring to UCC in 1926.

The Royal College was transferred to University College Dublin (UCD) in 1926, where it formed the base for the Faculties of Science and Engineering until 1989, when it was refurbished and incorporated into Government Buildings, mainly as Office of the Taoiseach. The Science and Engineering Departments located at the Royal College at that time were transferred to UCD, Belfield. Three of the six founding staff of the Dairy Science Faculty at UCC, Boyle, Pyne and Lyons, were graduates of the Royal College.

---

Footnote - a number of brief histories of MMF/MDSAI/MI are available (Anon, 1904; Fennelly, 1978; Day, 1990; Downey & McLoughlin 2010-11)

A history of the RCScI was compiled by FitzGerald-Woodward & Gorman (1923)

Following establishment of the Irish Free State in 1922, the term “Royal” was dropped from the title of the Royal College Science for Ireland and it was assumed that its status would be changed. The staff and the Graduates Association favoured changing the Royal College to an independent technological university but in 1924, the Government decided to transfer the Royal College and the Albert College to the NUI as part of UCD where they became the Faculties of Science, Engineering and Agriculture. The Faculty of Agriculture remained at the Albert College until ~ 1970, when it was transferred to UCD Belfeld.

### **Irish Creamery Managers Association**

One of the most important organisations affecting the education and career of Irish Creamery Managers was the Irish Creamery Managers Association (ICMA), which was established in 1893. Its function was to improve and regulate the conduct and training of creamery managers. Initially, the ICMA was mainly a Standards and Awarding Body; it issued its own certificates until 1930, i.e., after the Dairy Managers’ course had been moved to UCC. Since about 1950, the ICMA has functioned mainly as a Trade Union and is now called the Dairy Executives Association.

### **Establishment of a Faculty of Dairy Science at University College, Cork (UCC)**

#### *Early efforts to establish a Department of Agriculture at UCC*

UCC was established in 1908, from a reconstructed Queen’s College, Cork (est. 1845), as a Constituent College of the National University of Ireland (NUI). At that time, none of the Irish Universities had a Department of Agriculture [although each of the three Queen’s Colleges, QCB, QCC and QCG, had a Professorship of Agriculture at their establishment in 1845].

A Professorship of Botany & Agriculture was created under the founding UCC Statute I, Chapter XIII, 1908. From 1911, UCC expressed interest in developing a Department of Agriculture and included a programme on Agriculture in the College Calendars for the period 1911 – 1919. In 1919, the Professorship of Botany & Agriculture was divided into separate Professorships of Botany and Agriculture (Statute XII). A temporary endowed (by Howard S. Harrington) Chair of Agriculture was created and occupied from 1919 to 1922 by Thomas Wibberley, the County Agricultural Advisor in Limerick and Roscommon; he was a friend and advisor of Horace Plunkett, a strong proponent of year-round dairying and the cultivation of catch crops for winter feeding.

In June 1921, T.P. Gill (Secretary of DATI) wrote to the President of UCC, stating that the Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction would provide funds for a full-time Professor of Agriculture and part-time assistants in Agricultural Chemistry and Agricultural Biology to teach Agricultural Science and Rural Economy as sub-

jects for the BA and BSc programmes. Such students would get exemptions towards the Associateship in Agriculture of the Royal College of Science for Ireland.

The Professorship of Agriculture was modified under Statute XVII and advertised. There were four candidates but the appointment process was postponed because the President had been informed by DATI officials that the whole area of agricultural education in Ireland was to be reviewed (by the Drew Committee). However, UCC re-advertised the Professorship of Agriculture and at its meeting on January 26, 1923 the GB recommended Dr. Connell Boyle, who was appointed by the NUI Senate at its meeting on March 27, 1923. At the same meeting, Dr. Michael Grimes was appointed to a lectureship in Agricultural Bacteriology for one year.

#### *The Drew Commission*

On its establishment in 1922, the Irish Free State Government set up numerous Commissions to advise it on various aspects of the Irish economy; one of these was a Commission on Agriculture (chaired by James Drew, Professor of Agriculture at the Royal College and later at UCD). The Report of the Commission (April 11, 1924), made recommendations on several aspects of agriculture, including the establishment of a Department of Agriculture at UCD, UCC, UCG and TCD (apparently in addition to that at the Royal College).

An interesting set of articles on how Irish agriculture should be developed was published in *The Irish Homestead* in April 18, 1923, presumably, in an attempt to influence the Drew Commission. Among the authors were Prof Boyle (on Agricultural Education in Ireland) and Mr J. Lyons (then a Technical Inspector in Dairying with the Department of Agriculture and later Professor of Dairy Technology at UCC, on Education in Dairying). The various authors, including Boyle and Lyons (both of whom were Associates of the Royal College), were in favour of developing the Royal College. However, in the *Irish Homestead* issue of May 12, 1923, O’Rahilly and Boyle proposed that a full programme in Agriculture should be developed at UCC, including the development and extension of the MI and the College of Agriculture at Clonakilty as University farms.

#### *Renewed Efforts to Establish a Department of Agriculture at UCC*

Encouraged by the recommendations of the Drew Commission, UCC intensified efforts to establish a Department of Agriculture, led by the President (Merriman) and the Registrar (Alfred O’Rahilly). O’Rahilly was a close friend of the Minister for Lands and Agriculture, Patrick Hogan, and sought to use his influence to have a Department of Agriculture established at UCC. Merriman and O’Rahilly attempted to acquire the Moorepark estate, Kilworth, which had been a British army base from 1896 to 1922. The Irish Free State considered Moorepark surplus to army requirements and there were rumours that it

would be sold or otherwise disposed of (see NAI file AG1/E18140/25). However, the Government decided not to dispose of Moorepark until 1959 when it was transferred to the newly formed Agricultural Institute (An Foras Taluntais) as the site for the Dairy Research Centre.

During 1924, UCC officials remained confident that they would be successful in their efforts to secure a Department of Agriculture for UCC. At the meeting of the Governing Body on October 10, 1924, President Merriman referred to “the announcement of the Ministers (unnamed) that the Cork College was to be granted a full Faculty of Agriculture” and “that the Government had asked the College to undertake the training of Creamery Managers which work had heretofore been done by the College of Science. That he had accepted the offer and had to make several appointments in conjunction with the Ministry ----- and that Prof Boyle would act as Director of the Course”. In the Governing Body Minutes, the term “Faculty of Dairy Science” is recorded twice on the margin but the term “Faculty of Agriculture” is used in the body of the text; apparently, there was confusion as to what was on offer. A number of temporary staff were employed for the Creamery Managers’ Course, including Mr James Teegan, MSc (Chemistry and Physics), Mr Daly, BE (Agricultural Engineering), Mr Foran, BComm (Business Methods), Dr M. Grimes (Bacteriology and Dairy Technology) and Mr J. Lyons (Dairy Technology; on secondment from the Department of Agriculture).

The Creamery Managers’ Course was transferred from the Royal College to UCC, with effect from October 1, 1924. Nine students who were due to enter the second year of the Creamery Managers’ Course at the Royal College were transferred to UCC and there was an intake of new students in 1924; 11 students graduated in 1926 and a further 11 in 1927.

Discussions between UCC and the Minister for Lands and Agriculture continued during November and December, 1924; President Merriman submitted a scheme for a Faculty of Agriculture at UCC offering three programmes:

1. A four years course for a B.Sc in Agriculture.
2. A two year course for a Certificate in Dairying (corresponding to the Creamery Managers’ Course).
3. A two-year course for a Certificate in Agriculture

An interesting proposal was that a limited number of B.Agr.Sc. graduates could pursue a special branch of study, such as Dairying, for which an MSc in Dairying would be established.

There was an exchange of letters between Merriman and Mr Hogan during December, 1924, to clarify matters [NAI. AG1/E9941/1924]. It appears that although UCC considered the establishment of a Dairy Faculty at UCC as an interim measure, an amicable agreement had been reached. During 1925, UCC, especially Prof. O’Rahilly, continued to make strenuous efforts to have a Department/Faculty of Agriculture established at UCC, but in vain.

The Free State Government decided to transfer the Royal College and Albert College to UCD which was henceforth to be the principal centre for university-level education in agriculture. Students could complete the 1st and 2nd years of the course at UCC or UCG and transfer to UCD for the professional 3rd and 4th years; this arrangement continued until about 1974.

### **Early Plans for the Faculty of Dairy Science**

Plans for the Faculty of Dairy Science at UCC are described in a letter (UCC Archives, file 2931, No 2) of March 10, 1925, from the Secretary, Department of Lands and Agriculture, T.P. Gill, to the Secretary, Department of Finance, Joseph Brennan. The principal proposals were:

- ♦acquisition of a site adjacent to University College, Cork,

- ♦erection thereon of suitable buildings (with necessary equipment) for purposes of a Dairy Institute and a Creamery, and

- ♦acquisition of a farm from which the milk and cream required for the Creamery can be obtained.

It was proposed to use (rent) 200 acres of land at the Military Barracks, Ballincollig, as the farm, on which the necessary farm buildings would be erected; UCC rejected this offer because the quality of the land was considered to be poor.. The proposed academic staff were: Professors of Agriculture (and Director), Bacteriology, Dairy Chemistry and Dairy Technology and Creamery, Lecturers in Dairy Engineering and Accounting & Business Methods and Assistants in Bacteriology and Dairy Chemistry.

Legislation, the University Education (Agriculture and Dairy Science) Act, 1926, was enacted establishing a Faculty of Agriculture at UCD and a Faculty of Dairy Science at UCC, both Faculties to be financed by the Department of Agriculture. The 1926 Act was amended in the University Education (Agriculture and Dairy Science) Act, 1930, in relation to the amount of the capital grant (£67,000 increased to £82,000) and the period over which the money could be spent was extended from 1929 to 1932.

### **First Staff of the Faculty of Dairy Science**

A Professor and five lecturers were appointed temporarily in 1925:

C. Boyle, Professor of Agriculture and Dean (he had been appointed on March 27, 1923), G.T. Pyne, Lecturer in Agricultural Chemistry (he had been an assistant in Chemistry at the RCSI), M.J. Grimes, Dairy Bacteriology (he had been appointed Lecturer in Agricultural Bacteriology on March 27, 1923), J.J. Lyons, Dairy Technology (seconded from the Department of Lands and Agriculture) and F. A. McGrath, Dairy Engineering, (recruited from Henry Ford & Son, Ltd, Cork).

Until 1931, the Faculty of Dairy Science had no permanent facilities and staff were housed in appropriate cognate Departments [Pyne, Chemistry; Grimes, Botany;

McGrath, Civil Engineering (it was planned to establish a Department of Electrical Engineering in association with the Crawford Technical Institute but these proposals did not materialise)].

The Faculty of Dairy Science was established at UCC under Statute XX. When this Statute was discussed in 1927, the Registrar, Alfred O’Rahilly, proposed that the above arrangements should be made permanent, i.e., that the new lecturers should be attached to existing Departments, Pyne to Chemistry, Grimes to Botany, McGrath to Engineering. Presumably, Boyle and Lyons would form a new Department. However, O’Rahilly was on Sabbatical leave at Harvard University in 1927 but he was in receipt of correspondence and was aware of developments. He wrote to the President describing his views, but the President ignored them. On June 9, 1927, O’Rahilly wrote to the College Secretary (Mr. Joseph Downey) reasserting his objections to Statute XX; he concluded “My objections to the Statute as it stands are so serious that I must ask you to request the Governing Body to be so kind as to take note of the fact that I, as a member of the Governing Body, disclaim all responsibility for the drafting or passing of the Statute concerning the Faculty of Dairy Science”. The letter was read at the GB meeting of June 24, 1927, but the GB made no changes to Statute XX.

Prof O’Rahilly also wrote to the Secretary of the Department of Agriculture, expressing his concern about a number of aspects of Statute XX, especially the failure to involve the Professors of Chemistry and Economics in the Faculty and the powers given to Prof. Boyle in the operation of the Faculty, which in effect made it independent of the College. O’Rahilly expressed the view that the drafting of Statute XX was influenced by some outside Body (presumably, the Department of Agriculture).

### **Permanent Appointment of Academic Staff**

At the meeting of the Governing Body on June 3rd, 1927, the President reported that the Professorship and the five lectureships in dairy subjects had been advertised. The President also reported that some conditions had been prepared and sent to those who had inquired about the vacancies (Governing Body Minutes for June 3, 1927). These “conditions”, referred to as “The Typescripts”, became critically important in the “Dairy Science Dispute” a few years later.

The conditions pertaining to the Professorship included the following paragraph copied from Statute XX: Notwithstanding the provisions of Statute I, Chapter XI, Section 6, University College, Cork, the holder of the said Professorship of Agriculture shall act as Dean of the Faculty and be responsible generally for the coordination of the work in the several subjects mentioned in Section 2 hereof and of the Faculty. He shall also be Director of the College Farms ----- . He shall regulate the distribution of Laboratories in the Dairy Institute and Model Dairy and shall appoint the hours of Lectures and of Prac-

tical Instruction and shall regulate the facilities which may be required on the farms for the pursuit of research in the several departments of instruction embraced within the Professorship and Lectureships set forth in this Chapter”.

The “Typescript” for the Lectureship in Dairy Technology included a special stipulation: “He will be responsible to the Professor of Agriculture for the practical running and business management of the Experimental Dairy and such Auxiliary Creameries as may be utilised in connection with the Experimental Dairy in accordance with any agreements which may be entered into by the College and the said auxiliary creameries. He will be required to deliver such lectures to farmers and others as may be deemed necessary by the Professor of Agriculture”. A specific condition attached to the Lectureship of Dairy Accountancy and Economics was: “He will be expected to devote a portion of his time to the study of the various systems of account-keeping adopted in Irish Creameries with a view of developing a uniform system which would be applicable to the whole country. He will also be expected to make such economic surveys of dairy farms and such other work as may be approved by the Professor of Agriculture”. It is not recorded who prepared these conditions but it was assumed during the Dairy Science Dispute that Prof. Boyle was involved.

The applicants were considered by the Academic Council and by a sub-committee of the Governing Body and, based on their Reports, the Governing Body recommended Boyle for the Professorship and Pyne and Lyons for the Lectureships in Dairy Chemistry and Dairy Technology, respectively.

The condition attached to the Lectureship of Dairy Technology in the Typescript that the incumbent would be responsible for the management of the Experimental Dairy and Auxiliary Creamery gave rise to an exchange of letters between the President and Lyons which surfaced during the Dairy Science Dispute to highlight the unusual nature of the Typescripts. The problem was resolved quickly and Lyons and his successors were designated as Manager of the Experimental Dairy, for which they received a fee, as well as Professor of Dairy Technology. An Assistant Creamery Manager, Mr J.J. (Jack) Murphy was appointed temporarily in 1933 (GB Minutes for June 23, 1933); the appointment was renewed in 1935 and eventually made permanent. A separate manager was responsible for the Auxiliary creamery at Knockraha.

Mr F.A. McGrath was recommended for the Lectureship in Dairy Engineering, with the caveat that he give lectures in electrical engineering to (civil) engineering students; the necessary assurances were given and McGrath was recommended for appointment at the GB meeting of July 22, 1927. Filling of the Lectureships in Bacteriology and Accountancy & Economics was postponed but on October 21, 1927, Grimes was recommended for appointment to the Lectureship of Dairy Bacteriology. Filling the Lec-



*WT Cosgrave, President of the Executive Council, laying the foundation stone for the Dairy Science building in UCC*

tureship in Dairy Accountancy & Economics was postponed again and on May 25, 1928, the GB decided to readvertise this Lectureship. A.J. Magennis, Professor of Accountancy and Business Administration at UCC, a member of the Governing Body and a practicing accountant in Cork, wrote to the Secretary recommending that since accountancy was so important for the successful operation of the dairy industry, a separate Lectureship in Dairy Accountancy was warranted. The Governing Body (July 6, 1928) ignored this recommendation and proceeded to unanimously recommend the appointment of Michael Murphy, a double graduate in Arts and Commerce from UCC in 1927.

### **Academic Awards in Dairy Science at UCC**

Graduates of the 1925 and 1926 Creamery Managers' Courses were awarded a Certificate in Creamery Management in 1928; the delay was probably due to uncertainty as to the appropriate award. The title of the award was changed to Diploma in Dairy Science in 1936.

The Creamery Managers' Course was designed to prepare students for the management of small central and auxiliary (branch) creameries. The principal piece of Irish dairy legislation is the Dairy Produce Act, 1924; *inter alia*, this Act specified that all central and auxiliary creameries should be managed by a suitably qualified person, who was defined as one who had successfully completed the Creamery Managers' Course.

To provide more highly trained technologists (e.g., Dairy Produce Inspectors, analysts and technologists with more diversified dairy companies), a BSc(Dairying) was introduced in 1926. The structure of this course was generally similar to that for the Associateship of the Royal College in Creamery Management. The first BSc (Dairying) graduate was Jeremiah Doherty, in 1928; he had taken years 1 and 2 of the course at the Royal College in 1922-24 but transferred to UCC in 1926. The holder of a BSc (Dairying) was not automatically qualified under the Dairy Produce Act, 1924 to manage a creamery – they had to obtain exemption from the Chief Dairy Produce Inspector, but after 1952, holders of a BSc(Dairying) were automatically qualified to manage a creamery. The vast majority of Dairy Science students followed the Diploma course until ~ 1970.

Post-graduate degrees, MSc (Dairying) and PhD, were soon introduced; early graduates included Dr. A.J. (Tony) Hennerty, who became the chief Dairy Produce Inspector and Chief Technical Officer with the Department of Agriculture, Dr. Michael O'Shea, Professor of Dairy Technology at UCC, William Finlay, manager of the Condensed Milk Company of Ireland at Limerick and Thomas Neville, who established and managed the processed cheese factory at Mitchelstown in 1932.

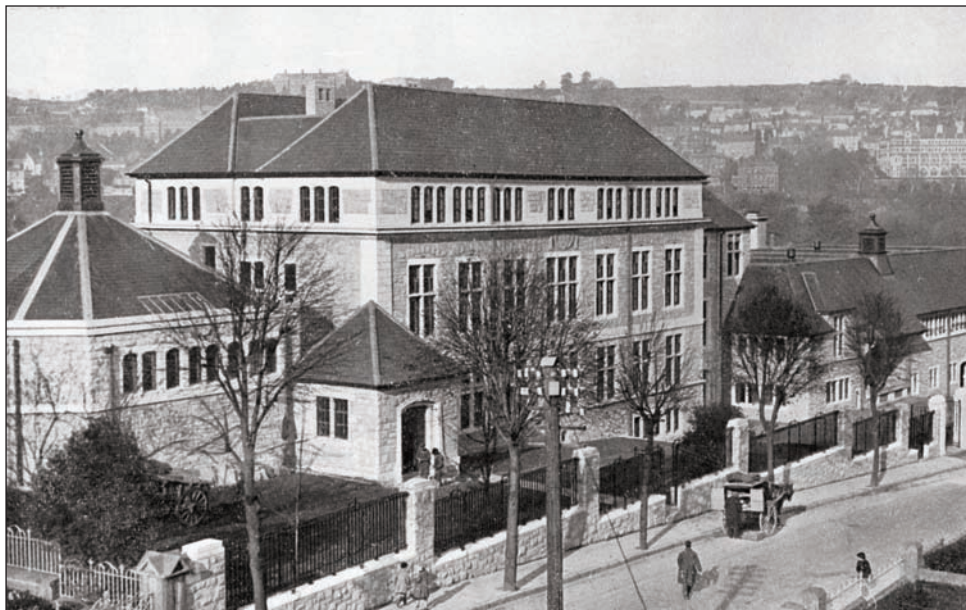


### **Dairy Science Building**

Having settled the staffing issues, attention was turned to the erection of a dedicated building for the Dairy Science Faculty. Under the 1926 Act, the Government allocated £67,000 (increased to £82,000) for the purchase of a farm and the erection of a dedicated building for the Dairy Science Faculty, which would comprise an academic building with office accommodation, a library, lecture rooms and laboratories, and a pilot plant (Experimental Creamery). Whether the building should be located within or outside the Campus was an issue since it would, strictly, not be UCC property. The possibility of building on a site at Hayfield was considered but local residents objected to an Experimental Creamery in the area and eventually it was decided to erect the building on a vacant site owned by UCC on Fernhurst Avenue (now Donovan's Road). However, alternative sites continued to be considered, including the vacant City (Women's) Gaol, which was then used by the Department of Post & Telegraphs. The City Gaol was inspected by the President and Prof. Boyle who decided that it was not suitable for the needs of the Faculty of Dairy Science.

The planning and design of the Dairy Science Buildings proceeded during 1927 and building commenced in 1928; the foundation stone (Fig 3) was laid by W. T. Cosgrave, President of the Irish Free State, on July 20, 1928. The academic building (Dairy Institute) and the Experimental Creamery were linked by an archway. The base-rock in the site is limestone and an escarpment runs through it; apparently, there are numerous cavities in the rock and piling was required. The Experimental Creamery commenced operations in April 1930 and the academic building in October 1930; they were officially opened by W.T. Cosgrave in 1931.

The Academic Building (Fig 4) was self-contained and clad in undressed cut limestone to conform with the buildings in the quadrangle. It included a tiered lecture room with a seating capacity of 200, the largest in UCC



at that time; it was widely used by the College for major lectures. In addition, there were three smaller lecture rooms, a well-stocked library, four large undergraduate laboratories, a number of small research laboratories and student common rooms. Apart from the lack of dining facilities, the Faculty was self-contained.

Establishment of the Dairy Science Faculty and planning of the new building coincided with the 8th International Dairy Congress in London in July 1928. It was decided to avail of the Congress to publicise the Faculty. Most members of the Dairy Science staff gave lectures at the Congress, which were reported in detail in Irish newspapers (in UCC Archives). Many delegates who attended the Congress were invited to visit UCC and a banquet was held at the Munster Institute to mark the occasion.

### *Experimental Creamery*

The Experimental Creamery was a semi-commercial operation [it had a capacity to process 5,000 gallons (about 20,000 L) of milk per day] and was well equipped for milk intake, milk preparation (separation, pasteurization, homogenization) and for the manufacture of cheese, butter, condensed milk and ice cream but not milk powder. The Experimental Creamery was described in several articles [e.g., J. Lyons, *Creamery Manager's Yearbook*, 1930, pp 35-39; *The Quarryman*, 1930; *Cork Examiner*, June 07, 1930]. There was an auxiliary (branch) creamery at Knockraha and cream was purchased from Ballinhasig CDS, Carrigaline CDS and Imokilly CDS and surplus milk from liquid milk producers in the Cork area. It made retail sales of cheese and butter under the "University Brand". These products were highly regarded and the Experimental Creamery made a substantial profit until it ceased operations in 1968. The pilot plant kept abreast of technological developments: stainless steel churns were installed in the 1950s and small cheese vats were replaced by larger more mechanised vats. The Experimental Creamery was used to evaluate newly developed equipment and processes before their use in industry. Students attended practicals in the Experimental Creamery during

the Academic year and were required to spend a period there during the summer vacation.

### *College Farms*

Possibly reflecting the long-standing interest of QCC/UCC in developing a Department of Agriculture and perhaps the interests of Professor Boyle, the Faculty of Dairy Science had a number of farms. In 1850, QCC attempted but failed to develop an experimental/model farm at Ballygaggin, Model Farm Road; this farm became, in turn, the Munster Model Farm [1853 (1859)-1880], Munster Dairy School and Agricultural Institute (1880-1901 and finally

the Munster Institute (1901-1987). In 1922-3, President Merriman and Profs. O'Rahilly and Boyle attempted unsuccessfully to acquire Moorepark and later the MI, but were offered access to the College of Agriculture at Clonakilty, which apparently was not taken up. In the original plans for the establishment of the Faculty of Dairy Science, it was planned to use 200 acres at the Military Barracks at Ballincollig as a farm for the Faculty but this was not taken up. The Faculty of Dairy Science acquired a farm on the Curraheen Road, and later purchased two farms in the Ballincollig area, at Cooleen and Maglin out of UCC pension funds.

As the Bishopstown area of Cork city and Ballincollig expanded, it became increasingly difficult to operate these farms. In the early 1970s, the Cooleen and Maglin farms were sold for housing and the Bishopstown farm developed for various non-farm uses. Fota Island estate, which contained about 300 ha of high-quality farmland, an arboretum and a large period house, was purchased by UCC in 1975, and developed as a modern farm. Part of the estate was developed (with the Zoological Society of Ireland) as a wildlife park, which opened in 1983 and the arboretum, gardens and ascendancy house were restored and placed in the care of Fota Trust Ltd.; the farm was sold in 1990.

A number of attempts were made, some as late as the 1980s, to develop a degree programme in Agriculture/Dairy Husbandry; these failed to materialise and the Department of Agriculture at UCC never provided more than a minor course for Dairy Science students. Students could study for years 1 and 2 of the B.Agr.Sc course at UCC until about 1974 but these students were the responsibility of the Dean of the Science Faculty rather than of the Dean of the Dairy Science Faculty. Although Agriculture was a subject in the Science Faculty, it did not offer courses or have post-graduate students in that Faculty.

## Recent Developments

About 1960, UCC started the transition from Dairy Science to Food Science, like similar Institutes worldwide. As the original staff retired from 1960 onwards, the statutes were changed from Dairy XXXX to Dairy & Food XXXX and around 1980 to Food XXXX. To facilitate this change, new facilities, including a new Pilot Plant, were required and designed in 1968. However, for various reasons these facilities did not materialize until 1979 and were extended about 1990.



Many changes in the staff and structure of the Faculty have occurred over the past 50 years but these will not be discussed here. The principal developments were:

- Establishment of a Department of Human Nutrition in 1970.
- Introduction of a Diploma in Meat Science, similar in structure to the Diploma in Dairy Science.
- Introduction of a BSc in Food Business, initially as a 2-year add-on for holders of a Diploma in Dairy or Meat Science with good grades but later, and currently, by direct entry through the CAO.
- Termination of the two Diploma courses in 1991.
- Introduction of new undergraduate programmes in Microbiology, Food Science, Nutrition, Food Business and Process and Chemical Engineering.

• The Faculty was restructured in 1996. The Departments of Food Technology, Food Chemistry, Nutrition and Agriculture merged to form a Department of Food & Nutritional Sciences (DFNS). The Department of (Food) Microbiology remained primarily in the Science Faculty with some joint members in the DFNS. The Department of Food Economics became primarily a member of the Commerce Faculty with some joint members of DFNS. The Department of Food Engineering became a member of the Engineering Faculty and changed its focus to Process and Chemical Engineering.

• Since 2005, UCC has been undergoing a major reorganization. The seven Faculties have been combined into four Colleges: Medicine and Health Sciences, Science, Engineering and Food Science (SEFS), Arts, Celtic and Social Studies and Commerce and Law. Within SEFS, Food Science has become a School of Food and Nutritional Sciences, with joint members from Microbiology and Food Business. The nutritionists are also members of the College of Medical and Health Sciences.

Since its foundation, the Faculty of Dairy Science made major contributions to the Irish economy and some of its staff established high international reputations. Food processing remains Ireland's principal indigenous industry and the DFNS continues to support this industry via its graduates and academic staff. Until recently, UCC was the only University-level Institution providing professional education for the dairy/food industries. Although



other Universities and Institutes of Technology are now involved also, UCC is still the principal centre for Food Science and Technology in Ireland.

## References

- Anon. (1887). *History of the Munster Model Farm and Dairy School since 1887* (NAI file A2469801904);
- Anon. (1952-3). Outline of the history of agricultural education in Ireland; the first agricultural schools. *J. Dept. Agric.* 49, 3-28.
- Cotter, J. & Jones, S. (1987). Agricultural education and the Munster Model Farm, *Journal of the Ballincollig Community School Local History Soc.* pp 8-10.
- Curran, P.L., ed. (1973). *Towards a History of Agricultural Science in Ireland*. Agricultural Science Association, Dublin.
- Day, A. (1990). More than One Egg in the Basket: The Munster Institute in History. published privately
- Downey, L. & McLoughlin, M. (2010-11). Agricultural education in the 19th & 20th centuries with particular regard to the Munster Institute. *Times Past, J. of Muskerry Local History Soc.* 9, 25-36.
- Fennelly, M. (1980). The Munster Institute Cork: one hundred years a growing. Document prepared for the Finance Officer & Secretary, UCC
- FitzGerald-Woodward, W & Gorman, M.J. (1923). *The College of Science for Ireland: its Origin and Development*. College of Science Association, Dublin
- Hocor (1972), *The Department's Story: A History of the Department of Agriculture, Dublin*. Institute of Public Administration, Dublin.
- Hussey, F.P. (1938). *Albert Agricultural College: Centenary Souvenir, 1838 - 1938*.
- McCartney, D. (1999). *UCD: A National Idea: the History of University College, Dublin*, Gill and Macmillian, Dublin
- Plunkett, H. (1891/02). Agricultural Education for Ireland. *J. DATI*, II: 18-41

# Malicious Injuries Claims for Compensation, 1920–1921, in Ballincollig/Ovens and the Surrounding Area

*Dermot O'Donovan*

- (1) James Murphy, Mt. Desert, burning of hayshed, 5 January 1921.
- (2) Thomas McCarthy, Knockane, Ovens damage to dwelling house, 7 January 1921.
- (3) Thomas H. Hornibrook, Ballygroman, Ovens, damage to stable, 19/20 January 1921.
- (4) Nora Buckley, Ballinaspigmore, damage to dwelling house, 21 January 1921.
- (5) Patrick Healy, Mullaghroe, Ovens, burning of hayshed, 28 February 1921.
- (6) Bridges and Roads in Ballincollig area, 6/7/13 April 1921.
- (7) Ditto on 14/19/20/22 April 1921.
- (8) Ballincollig Courthouse, 28 April 1921.
- (9) Richard Wood, Carrigrohanebeg, damage to cattle shed, 10 June 1921.
- (10) Ebenezer Pike, Woodside, Kerry Pike, burning of dwelling house, 18 June 1921.
- (11) Thomas Hornibrook, Ballygroman, Ovens, damage to motorcycle, 18 July 1921.
- (12) James Murphy, Ballymaw, Waterfall, damage to horse and trap, 25 July 1921.
- (13) Robert Morgan, Cloghroe, damage to farm produce, 21 August 1921.
- (14) Bannow Bridge barracks burned 2 June 1920.

## **Introduction**

These fourteen claims offer us a glimpse into a different aspect of violence in our locality, during the War of Independence. This level of violence was unrelated to the armed struggle being waged at the same time. Its origin and motive heralded a perspective of claim and compensation arising from damage to property, rather than injury to the person.

There is little doubt but these claims represent only a portion of the overall incidents in the Ballincollig/Ovens area. A natural reluctance to report such incidents existed, as confidence in the process of law and order has broken down, and only a minority made official complaints. Local folklore is now the sole repository of the unre-

ported cases and they will remain in that transitional state until time will erase them from living memory.

The motivation for the above-mentioned malicious incidents, occurring as they did in the midst of the War of Independence, cannot be ascribed in their entirety to acts of political violence. This period (1920-1921) was a turbulent time during which the normal parameters of law and order were blurred and ordinary criminal and agrarian activity continued unabated during the entire period.

It is interesting to note that all of the non-political acts of malicious damage featured in these reports were directed against the farming community. The motivation for some of these actions may have had their origins in

the period of agrarian disturbances, during the second phase of the Land War in the 1880's. This era was within living memory of an older generation.

A feature of that agrarian conflict was the violence directed towards land grabbers and caretakers of vacant farms.<sup>6</sup>

We can only speculate as to the reasons for the above documented acts and speculate if they had their genesis in the events of a past generation. The perpetrators of the 1920/1921 disturbances were most likely local young men who found the general state of disorder in the area most opportune in which to commit these acts of malicious damage. These incidents were not part of official IRA policy, any political motive for these incidents was outweighed by local prejudices and/or past or present agrarian disputes.

A sectarian motive cannot be ignored in the cases of the Protestant farmers, but it is idle to speculate, without documentary evidence, on the depth of prejudicial feelings held against the farmers mentioned, that could have triggered such violent reactions from their neighbours; to attribute a sectarian motive as the sole cause for such attacks is to ignore all other elements in the thorny question of land and religion.

***(1) Alleged malicious burning of Hay and Hayshed, property of James Murphy, Mount Desert on 5 January 1921***

I beg to report that on this date I visited the premises of James Murphy, Mount Desert, accompanied by other policemen. I found that this hay shed had been burnt down and the corrugated iron roof was lying on the ground and the timber poles were all burnt and useless. There was, I was informed, about 25 to 27 tons of hay in the shed and nothing is left of it but the ashes. The shed was 40 ft. by 20ft and about 30 ft. high.

Sergeant William Blennerhassett, RIC, Cork City, Shandon, 7 January 1921.

J.J. Carroll, County Inspector RIC, 9 January 1921.

Secretary, Cork County Council, Courthouse, Cork 11 January 1921.

***(2) Malicious damage to dwelling house of Thomas McCarthy, Knockane, Ovens***

On receiving a report that the windows and doors of the dwelling house of Thomas McCarthy in the townland of Knockane had been, as alleged, maliciously broken, premises visited 7/1/1921. West entrance door measuring 6ft. iins. By 3 ft. having a plate glass panel measuring 2ft. 6ins. by 2ft 3ins. Eight windows, four glass framed pictures, one mantle mirror, one trunk, quantity of delft had been broken.

P.Culhane Sergeant, Ballincollig, 12 January 1921.

(1) J.J.Carroll, County Inspector RIC 14 January 1921.

(2) The Secretary, Cork County Council, Courthouse, Cork 17 January 1921

***(3) Malicious damage to stable of Thomas H. Hornibrook, Ballygroman, 19 January 1921***

I beg to report that a stable, the property of Thos. H Hornibrook Ballygroman had been broken into on the night of the 19th inst. On the morning of the 20th inst. I proceeded to the scene on the latter date accompanied by Head Constable Larkin, on arriving there about 11.30 a.m. I saw that the stable door was forced open by the lock being broken, a horse was marked between the thighs, as if burned, or come in contact with some part of the stable. Thomas H. Hornibrook stated that some harness was taken away.

Report of Constable Daniel Sullivan, RIC, Ballincollig, 28 January 1921.

(1) J.J. Carroll, County Inspector, RIC, 3 February 1921.

(2) Secretary, County Council, Courthouse, Cork 7 February 1921.

***(4) Malicious damage to dwelling house of Nora Buckley, Ballinaspigmore, 21 January 1921***

Dwelling house on the farm of Nora Buckley Ballinaspigmore was maliciously burned as alleged. Sergeant P. Culhane and Constable J.Keane visited the premises on 20 February 1921 at 5.30 p.m. and found a two-storey building completely destroyed by fire. Some potatoes had been consumed in the fire, the remains of which were visible.

Sergeant Patrick Culhane RIC, Ballincollig on 22 February 1921.

(1) J.J.Carroll, County Inspector, RIC, 23 February 1921.

(2) E Callanan<sup>3</sup>, Secretary, Cork County Council, Courthouse, Cork 24 February 1921.

***(5) Malicious burning of a hayshed property of Patrick Healy, Mullaghroe, Ovens***

Having received a report that a hayshed, the property of Patrick Healy of Mullaghroe, Ovens, was maliciously set on fire on the night of the 19 February 1921. Sergeant Twomey and Constable Keane of Ballincollig R.I.C. barracks visited the scene on the 20 February 1921 and found hay shed 50 feet by 40 feet by 20 feet high and roofed with corrugated iron girdings for the corrugated roof. Two hay knives were destroyed by the fire. A large quantity of turnips near the shed and probably a ton of them were scorched by the fire. The place also showed signs where some artificial manure was destroyed.

Sergeant D.Twomey RIC, Ballincollig 28 February 1921.

(1) J.J.Carroll County Inspector, R.I.C, 2 March 1921.

(2) E. Callanan, Secretary, Cork County Council, Courthouse, 4 March 1921



*Former Ballincollig Courthouse, near the East Gate*

**(6) Damage to Bridges and Roads in Ballincollig area  
6, 7, 13 April 1921**

I have to inform you that the following damage has been done to roads and bridges in this locality.

- Bridge damaged at Coolypatrick 6 April.
  - Bridge damaged at Coolflugh 7 April.
  - Road trenched at Bawnfinny 7 April.
  - Bridge damaged and trenched at Knocknabehy 13 April.
  - Road trenched at Garravagh 13 April.
  - Road trenched at Currabeg 13 April.
- Office of the District Inspector,  
RIC Constabulary,  
Ballincollig, 23 April 1921.

I am Sir, Your obedient Servant,

R. Callaghan<sup>4</sup>, District Inspector, RIC. 15 April 1921.<sup>4</sup>

To The Secretary, Cork County Council, Courthouse,  
Cork 25 April 1921.

**(7) Bridges and Roads in the Ballincollig area  
14/19/20/22 April 1921**

I have to inform you that the following damage has been done to roads and bridges in the Ballincollig district.

- Bridge at Awnbeg damaged 14 April 1921.
- Road trenched at Knockanemore on 14 April 1921.
- Road trenched at Greenfield on 19/20 April 1921.
- Road blocked with trees at Carriganarra on 22 February 1921.

R. Callaghan, District Inspector RIC, on 23 April 1921  
To The Secretary, County Council, Courthouse, Cork 25  
April 1921.

**(8) Ballincollig Courthouse, East Gate, Ballincollig**

On receiving a report that the courthouse was maliciously set on fire on the morning of the 28 April 1921. Sergeant Denis Twomey visited the scene and found that the frames and sashes of two windows 4ft by 2ft burned out, also two presses 7ft by 5ft and 6ft by 3ft partly

*74 Times Past*

burned, one mantelpiece was scorched by the fire. Portion of the flooring and skirting were also burned. The door leading from the public court to the magistrate's room was injured by the fire.

Report of Sergeant D. Twomey, Ballincollig RIC, 5 May 1921.

County Inspector's Office 6 May 1921.

To E. Callanan, Secretary Cork County Council, Courthouse, Cork 9 May 1921.

The proceedings of the Ballincollig sessions held at the courthouse, East Gate, Ballincollig appeared in the *Cork Examiner* of February 3, 1920. This minor offence, devoid of any political motive, would perhaps be typical of the cases brought before these sessions.

*"Before Messrs W.J. O'Hara, R.M. and P O'Connell.*

*Thomas Attridge, an ex-soldier, employed as a labourer in the barracks at Ballincollig was charged by Sergeant John Burke with having in his possession three pairs of army boots. Mr. W.P. O'Connor, solicitor, represented the accused. Accused stated that the boots were brought into his lodgings, by men that he did not know, and as he was drunk at the time did not know that the boots were left in a bag in his room.*

*Various witnesses were called including Private Leahy, Lance Corporal Richard Humphries, Captain Glasson from the army, Patrick Barry, barrack labourer and friend of Thomas Attridge also gave evidence.*

*Captain Glasson referred to the accused's excellent character while in the army service corps. Mr. O'Hara said that if the accused had reported the matter on the Sunday morning they would have dismissed the case, but taking into consideration his excellent character, they would only impose the nominal fine of 10 shillings."*

**(9) Richard Wood Carrigrohanebeg 6 June 1921**

On receiving a report that a cattle shed on the farm of Richard Wood in the townland of Carrigrohanebeg had been as alleged maliciously burned. Sergeant Patrick Culhane and Constable John O'Reilly visited the premises on 10 June 1921 at 9 am and found that a timber shed, measuring 45ft. by 15ft by 12ft, had been completely destroyed by fire. The roof had fallen in and a small portion which was only visible, together with a few posts, which were very much burned.

Report of Sergeant Patrick Culhane, RIC, Ballincollig on 11 June 1921.

(1) J. J. Carroll, County Inspector RIC, 14 June 1921.

(2) The Clerk, Cork County Council, Courthouse, Cork 16 June 1921.

**(10) Dwelling house and out offices of Ebenezer Pike, Woodside**

On receiving a report that the dwelling house and out offices of Mr. Eben. Pike in the townland of Woodside had been, as alleged, maliciously burned. Sergeant

Patrick Culhane and Constable John O'Reilly visited the premises on the 18 June 1921 at 12 noon and found that a mansion house, 58 yards in length and 13 yards in width and about 50 feet high; 19 yards of the mansion were 4 stories and 39 yards were 3 stories high. There were 56 windows in front, 39 at the back, 4 on the eastern side. These were of various sizes. All had been completely destroyed by fire. The roof and flooring having fallen in and the windows and doors having been consumed and the walls cracked and shaken. Near the mansion was an out-house measuring 22 yards by 5 yards by 4 yards, which was also destroyed by fire.

Report of Sergeant Patrick Culhane Ballincollig RIC, 18 June 1921.

County Inspector's Office 20 June 1921.

The Clerk, Cork County Council, the Courthouse, Cork 22 June 1921.

***(11) Malicious Injury to Property of Thomas H. Hornbrook, Ballygroman, 18 July 1921***

On receiving a report that an outrage was committed at the residence of Thos. H. Hornbrook in the townland of Ballygroman on the 18 July 1921. I visited the scene on this date and was shown a house in his farmyard at Ballygroman, where the back of the house was smashed and two side curtains of a motor cycle car and an injection machine were taken away. I also saw where the mudguard of his motor car was injured. The motor car lamp was also broken and a metal pot, which contained about 2 gallons of motor oil, was smashed on the floor of the house.

Report of Constable Charles J. Dwyer, Ballincollig RIC, A.M.N. Dobbyn<sup>5</sup> County Inspector, 5 August 1921. Cork County Council 8 August 1921.

***(12) Malicious damage to horse and set of harness belonging to James Murphy, Ballymaw, 25 July 1921***

On receiving a report that an outrage had occurred at Number Eight bridge in the townland of Ballymaw on the 25 July 1921 and that a horse, the property of Mr. James Murphy of Ballymaw, was maliciously killed there. I visited the scene at 3pm on this date and found the parapets of the bridge on road where the injury occurred were thrown down. The substance of the road was also removed to a depth of about 2 feet and the arch of the bridge broken down about 5 feet at each side where it joins the parapet leaving a large gaping hole where it stated the horse with trap attached fell down on the Cork - Bandon railway line. The right shaft was broken, the hoosen of the straddle, the traces and the straps of the winkers were also broken.

Report of Constable Charles J. Dwyer Ballincollig RIC, 6 August 1921

(1) A.M.N. Dobbyn, County Inspector RIC, 9 August 1921

(2) The Secretary, Cork County Council, Courthouse, Cork 10 August 1921



*Present-day Ballygroman House*

***(13) Malicious Injury to Property of Richard Morgan, Cloghroe, 21 August 1921***

On receiving a report that farm produce in the farm of Richard Morgan in the townland of Cloghroe had been as alleged maliciously burned. Sergeant Patrick Culhane and Constable Jeremiah Sullivan visited the scene on 21 August 1921 at 3 pm and found that a hayrick 18 by 6 yards, 2 stacks of oat and one of wheat each 25 feet in circumference had been completely burned and a large water barrel and a ladder partially burned. Also stated that a large binder cover was consumed by fire as well as the remains of wheat and hay, which were burning.

Report of Sergeant Patrick Culhane, Ballincollig RIC, 27 August 1921.

(1) J.J. Carroll, County Inspector, RIC, 29 August 1921.

(2) Secretary, Cork County Council, Courthouse, Cork 30 August 1921.

***(14) Burning of Bannow Bridge barracks 2 June 1920.***

No record of this incident appears in the County Council files, the station was located adjacent to the bridge at the start of the Lee Road, in a house which was later occupied by the Guinevan family for many years. This barracks was in operational use during the Fenian uprising of 1867, according to a report in the Cork Examiner of 31 January 1921 which also contained an account of a raid for arms at the residence of Mr. W. E. Barnes at Leemount.

*"It is interesting to note that a raid for arms was made on Leemount House in 1867, when the late Henry L. Young resided there. A large number of men surrounded the house, but Mr. Young refused to give up his gun, and in reply to their demands fired several shots out of a bedroom window and rang an alarm bell, which brought the police from Bannow Bridge Station. The raiders then dispersed."*

## Political and Non-Political Acts

For the purpose of this article we will divide the above acts of malicious damage into two main categories viz. Political and Non-Political. The latter group could be further subdivided; however, the onus to provide credible evidence to support any amalgam of diverse motives for the actions taken, could result in the advancement of spurious theories.

### Political Acts

Political acts were undertaken to hinder, impede or destroy the apparatus of the civil, political and legal administration of British rule in Ireland, thus making it impossible to govern. Taking this as our criterion, we can identify the following cases as falling within this category:

#### *Case 2 & 9 Thomas Hornibrook, Ballygroman, Ovens*

Both of these cases were part of a number of acts of intimidation and property destruction, which took place at the Hornibrook residence during the period under examination. The culmination of such intimidation resulted in the tragic deaths of Thomas Hornibrook, his son, Samuel, and guest, Capt. Herbert Woods on April 26 1922. It is debatable, however, if the killings were a logical extension of the local outrages committed against the Hornibrook family. It is entirely probable that the malicious acts of vandalism were committed by a local element, with agrarian motives, and were not endorsed at Brigade level. During 1919, the raiding of loyalist's houses for arms was a common feature of official IRA policy. Such a raid was made on the Hornibrook residence and a gunfight ensued for half an hour, before three revolvers and three hundred rounds of ammunition was taken. There were no injuries on either side and recognition was accorded to Hornibrook on his accuracy with firearms.<sup>7</sup>

The Hornibrook killings of 1922 do not fall within the remit of this article. Some historians have attributed the deaths to purely sectarian motives. However Gerard Murphy in his book, *The Year of Disappearances*, hints at another motive and suggests that the real target was Herbert Woods whose uncle, Edward Woods, was married to Thomas Hornibrook's sister, Matilda. This ex-officer may have had some connections with elements of British intelligence and his shooting of I.R.A officer Michael O'Neill set in motion the tragedy which ensued.<sup>8</sup>

#### *Case 4 & 5 Destruction of Roads and Bridges in the Ballincollig area*

The destruction of roads and bridges was an integral part of I.R.A. strategy, prior to any action undertaken on a local level. The main object was to impede the progress of pursuing forces following completion of the action.

The large-scale raid for mails at Bishopstown railway siding, near the Waterfall road in early 1921 necessitated the blocking of roads from Ballincollig barracks to the Bandon area. These actions were taken in addition to the

trenching of roads, knocking of bridges and the felling of trees as detailed in the above reports.

Local volunteers provided the labour required for such undertakings, having intimate knowledge of the area concerned and coordinated their action with the officers of their company. This aspect of the rank and file volunteer's role is often neglected. The pick and shovel volunteers were not perceived in the same heroic manner as the men on active duty. Nevertheless, they constituted an important part of local volunteer activity.

This policy becomes clear when viewed on a national scale and the full implications of the cumulative road, rail and bridge policy of destruction becomes apparent. It fulfilled a most important strategy in curtailing the mobility of the British war machine throughout the country.

The lack of mobility experienced by the British forces nation-wide, from the beginning of road operations by the IRA in the autumn of 1920 to the truce of July 1921, involving destruction of roads, bridges and rail lines, was having its effect. British commanders initially saw these actions by the IRA as derisive and reflected unwillingness by them to face British forces in combat. However, they failed to realize the strategy behind these acts until late in the struggle.<sup>9</sup> The following cases were reported in the Cork Examiner in addition to the foregoing official reports; they indicate the intensity of the information gathering war between both sides in the local area.

**January 25 1921.** A force of military and police conducted some searches in the old Ballincollig road district and a rather sensational find was made in an old unoccupied house. A large quantity of arms and ammunition, amongst which were the following, 10 loaded revolvers, 500 rounds of ammunition, 8 bayonets, 12 rifles and signaling lamps, 3 coils of fuse, 21 sticks of gelignite and one box of detonators.

**May 4 1921.** Ballygroman Bridge was blown up on Monday (2nd). As a consequence the morning train taking mails to Macroom was not able to proceed beyond Killumney station. But the line was cleared during the morning and the 9.30 train ran as usual.

**April 24 1921.** The railway station at Skahbeg Co Cork was raided by armed men who carried away parcels addressed to the military at Ballincollig.

**May 10 1921.** Curaheen Bridge situated over the Cork-Macroom railway line was destroyed during the early hours of Sunday morning. Following its destruction a large quantity of debris covered the railway line. Fortunately no trains run on the Cork-Macroom line on Sundays and it was possible therefore to have a number of workmen quickly dispatched to clear the debris, with the result that there was no restricted interruption in the railway service on Cork-Macroom line.

**May 30 1921.** Masked and armed men held up the 6 p.m. mail train from Cork to Macroom at Bishopstown. They ransacked the mail van and took away mails for



Ballincollig and Macroom (end of Cork Examiner reports).

### *Case 6 Ballincollig Courthouse*

The courthouse, located at the East Gate, was an obvious symbol of the British judicial system during the struggle for freedom and along with other government departments throughout the country presented an opportunity for the I.R.A. to destroy and further demonstrate their ability to hamper the ability of the government to dispense the rule of law.



### *Case 8 Ebenezer Pike*

The I.R.A. regarded the burning of Loyalist property as a retaliatory response to the official British Army policy of reprisals, which resulted in the destruction of dwelling houses in the vicinity of an ambush. The military authorities held the local population guilty of complicity by failing to inform them of any suspicious movements prior to an ambush. In this particular case the burning of 'Woodside' was seen as a direct reprisal for the destruction of four local homes following the I.R.A.'s ambush of a RIC patrol in Blackpool, in which three policemen were killed. The following day, IRA city forces burned down the residences of four local Unionists: Mr. Ebenezer Pike, JP; Sir Alfred Dobbin, JP; Mrs. Jacob and Mr. W.H. Simpson. The IRA left a notice on Mr. Pike's door reading "This is a reprisal for the Blackpool reprisal."<sup>10</sup>

*"As a counter reprisal for the destruction of premises on Tuesday afternoon by the military authorities in consequence of the fatal bombing of a police patrol there was a shocking destruction of property on Thursday morning belonging to loyalists. The first act of incendiarism took place at Kilcrenagh Healy's Bridge, the beautiful residence of Mr. Eben. Pike J.P. Some time before one o'clock a band of fifty armed and disguised men forced their way into the grounds and arousing the residents announced their intention of burning the house, and gave Mr. Pike and his family fifteen minutes in which to leave with their money and valuables and nothing else. They hurriedly dressed, and the next moment they were locked into the stables with the servants and compelled to remain there for two hours. When they were released, their home, which is one of the best country houses in the district was burning furiously in all parts. On the hall door a card was pinned bearing the words "This is a reprisal for the Blackpool reprisal".*

*"The plight that Mr. Pike and the other occupants was placed was a sad one as they were obliged to remain in*



*The ruins of Ebenezer Pike's residence at Kilcrenagh*

*the vicinity all night watching the building slowly burn itself out, after which they travelled to the city by the 7.45 train to Cork. As they left, the building was still alight, illuminating the countryside with its fiery glow. Mr. and Mrs. Pike were most popular with all classes and creeds in the district, and it is believed that the destruction of the homestead was not due to their neighbours, but by persons who came from outside the district. Their loss is enormous, for valuable furniture, paintings and art treasures were all consumed in the flames".*

*The Cork County Eagle and Munster Advertiser, Saturday, 28 May 1921.*

An adjunct to this burning was reported in the Cork Examiner of May 27 1921: 'On Monday night a number of cattle were driven off the lands of Mr. Ebenezer Pike J.P. Kilcrenagh, Carrigrohane and some sheep were taken from a Ballincollig farmer. Some of the animals have been recovered.'

The destruction of property by the British authorities as a reprisal for IRA activity was detailed in the *Cork Examiner* of May 31 1921.

*“The destruction of the residence of Cornelius Murray Inniskenny, Waterfall, was ordered by Colonel Commandant H.W. Higginson C.B. D.S.O. commanding 17th Infantry Brigade on the grounds that the owner is a supporter of armed rebels and that such rebels held up a goods train at Knocklyre Waterfall and removed from it and maliciously destroyed certain military stores. Before this destruction was carried out a notice was served on the owner of the house that his property was about to be destroyed and the reason, giving him one hour in which to remove valuables and foodstuffs, hay or corn, but not furniture”.*

Cornelius Murray was most likely the father of Jack Murray, O/C C Company, Ballinora I.R.A; well known to the British authorities as a leading I.R.A man in the area.

### **Non Political Acts**

(1) James Murphy, Mount Desert, Farmer, Roman Catholic.

(2) Thomas McCarthy, Knockane, Farmer, Roman Catholic.

(4) Norah Buckley, Ballinaspigmore, Farmer, Roman Catholic.

(5) Patrick Healy, Mullaghroe, Farmer, Roman Catholic.

(9) Richard Wood, Carrigrohanebeg, Farmer, Church of Ireland.

(12) James Murphy, Ballymaw, Farmer, Roman Catholic.

(13) Robert Morgan, Cloghroe, Farmer, Protestant.

These cases have one obvious common factor; all of the individuals were farmers, the majority being Roman Catholics. We can conclude that some form of agrarian motive lay behind the acts of malicious damages. In the case of the two remaining farmers, both of the Protestant persuasion, it would be illogical to discard entirely a sectarian motive; but to what extent it constituted part of the overall motive may be impossible, at this far remove, to discern.

### **R.I.C.**

It is not the purpose of this article to focus particularly on the Ballincollig RIC barracks;

However from the foregoing reports, we have some information regarding the composition of personnel stationed in the barracks during the period January-June 1921.

It was also within this period that an attack was made on the RIC barracks which reached the pages of the *Cork Examiner*, 21 April 1921.

*“Considerable alarm was created in the village of*

*Ballincollig by the sound of heavy and continuous firing to the west of the village. The firing lasted for upwards of half an hour and then died away. It was not until day-break that the residents became aware of what had happened. A vigorous but unsuccessful attack had been made on the R.I.C barracks which occupy an almost impregnable position about a half mile to the west of the village, on the right hand side of the main road. The barracks, which is surrounded by a high wall, was garrisoned by about fifteen men, and when the first shots were fired about 2 a.m. the police were immediately on the defensive and hotly returned the fire. There was an intense, and for a time, incessant exchange of rifle and revolver shots, whilst it is also believed that a few bombs were thrown. So far as could be ascertained on an enquiry last night, there were no casualties on either side, and after a fairly sharp and lively conflict the attackers withdrew on the approach of reinforcements.*

*For some days past a number of bridges in the district have been blown up and the roads leading from Ballincollig to the west made impassible and yesterday local labour was commandeered to repair the damage.”*

A short reference to the attack appears in the official reports issued from Dublin Castle last night as follows:

*“An attack was made on the R.I.C barracks at Ballincollig Co. Cork at 2.15 this morning. The police returned the fire and drove off the attackers. None of the police occupying the barracks were injured”.*

The I.R.A. tactic for this attack followed the normal pattern whereby all roads in the vicinity of the attack were made impassible before the attack so that reinforcements would be delayed in arriving at the scene, thus enabling the attackers to withdraw safely.

The *Cork Examiner* report mentions that there were about fifteen men present in the barracks during the attack. The foregoing police reports indicate eight members, one head constable, two sergeants and five constables viz:

Head Constable John Larkin  
Sergeant Patrick Culhane  
Sergeant Denis Twomey  
Constable Daniel Sullivan  
Constable J Keane  
Constable John O'Reilly  
Constable J. Dwyer  
Constable Jeremiah Sullivan  
Constable Thomas Butcher <sup>11</sup>

It seems most likely that some, if not all, of the above-mentioned names were present in the barracks during the attack.

In addition to the eight men that are named in our reports, there were undoubtedly a number of Black and Tans excluding Thomas Butcher. It is significant that this ill disciplined militia did not accompany the regular po-

lice in any of the recorded visits to the various houses. There existed a wide cultural and social gulf between long service RIC members, in particular, and the Black and Tans.

Doubtless the R.I.C. were also aware of the propensity for lawlessness that could erupt from these Englishmen on coming into contact with the local populace.

### **Ambush at Waterfall**

The police procedures, as entered in the above reports, were indicative of a peacetime investigation process, with no apparent undertones of danger committed to paper. The ambush of Head Constable Larkin and Sergeant Bloxham at Waterfall on the 21 January 1921 proved that normal policing was illusory and law and order had irrevocably broken down.

Both men had left Ballincollig barracks in plain clothes, on bicycles, to investigate a fire on a passenger train at Waterfall station the previous day. Such events were designed primarily to lure the police from their barracks. Some time previously Bishopstown railway siding was raided and mail for several RIC barracks was taken. During this raid roads were trenched and bridges destroyed in the locality to harass and delay any British pursuit of the attackers.

The ensuing ambush at Waterfall resulted in the shooting dead of forty-one year old Henry Bloxham, a native of Co. Mayo. Head Constable John Larkin, although slightly wounded, was able to mount his bicycle and escape.

### **Compensation**

The transfer of power at local government level to the new regime would appear to have been a seamless procedure. Cork County Council continued the procedures employed by their former rulers prior to independence. The Civic Guards had now replaced the RIC as the investigating force. The Department of Finance, with Joseph Brennan, a native of Bandon as Secretary, replaced the British Treasury as the final arbiters of all claims.

The County Council, however, still played a pivotal role in the administration of the system and it is interesting to note that Eugene Callanan, now promoted to County Secretary, was the dominant figure representing local government interests in these claims.

The Department of Finance exerted pressure on the County Council to expedite the outstanding compensation claims and in response six clerks were detailed at local level to this task. The files were then forwarded to the Compensation Commission in the Department of Local Government, prior to final approval by the Department of Finance.

There was, however, one prerequisite adopted by the Council prior to the dispatch of any claim to Dublin. The rates due by the claimant were checked and if not paid,

the appropriate sum was deducted from the compensation payment. Two hundred and three (203) applications submitted to the Cork County Council were awarded compensation, including individuals, Church bodies, creameries and business premises.

One notable refusal due to non-payment of rates was a claim sought by the Earl of Bandon K.P. and a householder in his estate, R.W. Doherty. The official letter stated "The ministry of Finance are holding are holding back the payment of awards for compensation in these cases owing to the rates due to your council". The subsequent awarding of compensation would seem to indicate that this problem was resolved.

The following are the compensation awards made to claimants in the Ballincollig and Ovens area.

Patrick Healy, Mullaghroe, awarded £950.0.0 with costs of £17-6-0

Richard Hosford, farmer, Maglin, Ballincollig, awarded £100.00 with costs of £8-8-0

Kate Murphy, Waterfall, awarded £225.00 costs £12-12-0

William Murray, Inniskenny, awarded £230.0.0 no costs.

### **Alternative compensation schemes**

At this juncture we will briefly examine the two other alternative compensation schemes available to claimants.

#### **THE CORK QUARTER SESSIONS**

#### **THE GRANTS COMMITTEE FOR SOUTHERN LOYALISTS**

### **Cork Quarter Sessions**

These were criminal court sittings held four times a year before justices of the peace or a recorder, empowered to try all but the most serious offences including military and police compensation cases, licensing cases, and appeals from the petty sessions. The Cork Quarter Sessions sat on 6 and 7 April 1921 at the Courthouse Cork.

There were 48 criminal injury applications for hearing including several of local interest, including two requests for transfer of license to sell intoxicating liquor by Daniel J. Walsh, Killumney Cross, and John Lane, Farnanes.

Mrs. Mary Alice Bloxham was awarded £4,000 in compensation for the death of her husband Sergeant Henry Bloxham, who was shot dead at Waterfall on the 21 January 1921. She was also awarded £2,000 in respect of each of her two children.

Mrs. Julia Buckley, Bishopstown, applied for compensation for the malicious burning of a farm stable attached to the outlying farmhouse, which was recently burned (see case 3).

A report on this incident on the Cork Examiner of 6 April 1921 reads:

*"Stable attached to farmhouse of Mrs. Buckley, Bishopstown, which was itself recently burned, was set on fire*

*and completely destroyed. Artificial manure stored in the stable was consumed in the fire.”*

Applications for criminal injury claims listed for hearing at the Cork Quarter Sessions totaled £355,308. I have examined the entire list of cases (203) relevant to the jurisdiction of the Cork County Council and extracted only those cases which were appropriate to our area.

Doubtless there were awards made to local applicants at other sittings of the quarter sessions which may have been overlooked by me. This presentation is merely a snapshot of malicious parochial violence during a turbulent period of Irish history, set in the context of an armed struggle on one level, involving death and destruction, while undercurrents of personal animosities, greed for land, and settling of old scores surfaced at parish level.

### **Military Compensation Cases**

Compensation claims for injuries sustained by members of the military, police and the two government militias, Black and Tans and Auxiliaries, were submitted at the Quarter Sessions. This court session dealt with the aftermath of the Upton Train Ambush:

An abortive attempt was made to ambush a train carrying soldiers at Upton railway station on 15 February 1921. In the ensuing exchange of gunfire between the IRA and the British army, six civilians were killed and three wounded. Three IRA volunteers were shot dead and a number of British soldiers were also wounded. The following soldiers sought compensation for injuries received at Upton.

♦Private Percy Benson, Royal Company of Signallers, received £1,000 for wounds received.

♦Private William Roscoe, Royal Liverpool Regiment, was awarded £750 for gunshot wounds received in the same incident.

♦Private William Blundall, Royal Liverpool Regiment, was awarded £3,750 for a leg amputated from wounds received in this action.

♦Private Fred Field, Essex Regiment, was awarded £300 for flesh wounds received during the action.

♦Private Stanley Finch, Essex Regiment, was awarded £2,500 for gunshot wounds received at Upton Railway Station.

### **Irish Grants Committee<sup>12</sup>**

An Irish Distress Committee, later the Irish Grants Committee, was founded in 1922 to compensate Irish loyalist victims of intimidation and violence during the War of Independence, which resulted in some people being forced to leave their homes and flee to England. The committee was composed mainly of major landowners and some sympathetic Conservative M.P's. The scheme was ideologically and politically different from that administered by the Cork County Council or the courts system.

The British government administered the scheme; loyalists, living in Ireland, who wished to claim compensation, were obliged to travel to England in order to submit their case.

Up to July 1922, 152 Protestants, 143 Catholics and 88 of no professed religion, had submitted claims. By the end of the financial year 1922/1923 claims before the committee totaled 7,500 of which 4,330 were approved for grants amounting to £13,501. The 2nd report of the Irish Distress Committee of January 1924 dealt with 7,500 applications of which 4,330 were approved amounting to a total of £13,501. From February to December 1923, 6,621 applications were received of which 2,037 were given grants or loans. In May 1922 the Duke of Devonshire, on behalf of the British government, sent Tim Healy, Irish governor general, a claim for £11,587 which was paid.

The British Government hoped that this money, spent on Irish loyalist's refugees, would be refunded under the terms of the Anglo Irish Treaty. But Joseph Brennan, Secretary of the Department of Finance, never a loyalist sympathiser, considered the scheme to be created on a temporary basis and made no provision for any further loans in the 1923/1924 estimates. The Irish government then sought compensation for Irish refugees who were forced to flee south because of the Anti-Catholic pogroms. The British government paid compensation and then sought reimbursement from the Northern premier, Sir James Craig.

Sir James Craig, Northern Ireland Prime Minister, not to be outdone, joined the merry-go-round and claimed compensation on behalf of loyalist refugees forced to flee to the North from the Free State. The British treasury officially acknowledged that the Free State authorities had dealt fairly with claims submitted to them. One treasury source stated, ex officio, that the loyalists had received more money from the Free State government than the allies had received from Germany. Eventually they (treasury) became exasperated by the attitude of the real and suspect loyalist demands and sought to bring about the termination of this committee.

This political situation of claim and counter-claim continued until 1931, when the British government ended its obligation to the southern loyalist victims of the Irish troubles. In so doing, the British establishment had finally eliminated the Irish loyalist as a political threat and no longer feared them as such.

Local claimants included:  
Robert McGivern, Waterfall.  
Henry McGivern, Waterfall.  
Thomas Garner Wallis, Ballincollig <sup>13</sup>

### **Acknowledgements**

I wish to express my thanks to all the staff at the Cork Archives Institute, Great William O'Brien Street, for the courtesy and help given to me while engaged on this article. Regarding the actual reports, I transcribed them without committing any alteration either to text, or punctuation. The R.I.C. Ballincollig prepared a report, which was sent to the District Inspector, who forwarded a copy to the Secretary of Cork County Council.

I am also indebted to Jim Herlihy, whose reference book; "Royal Irish Constabulary Officers" contains the information on District Inspectors Callaghan, Carroll and Dobbyn.

It is advisable to treat the various reports as outlined in the Cork Examiner, with the knowledge that all articles, submitted by the newspaper to the military authorities, were liable to be heavily censored if they did not reflect official government policy.

My thanks to Dermot Lucey, the editor of this magazine who kindly read the article and suggested some timely alterations.

### **References**

1. Ref. CC/CS/16/2 (Ballincollig) Ref. CC/CS/16/61(Ovens) Ref. CC/CS/16/58 (Mount Desert)
2. Joseph J.T. Carroll born Co. Dublin in 1885. Captain in Royal Dublin Fusiliers (1914-1918), Attached to the Crimes Special Department (1918-1920), awarded a medal for conduct during an ambush at Ballyrichard Middleton on 29th December 1920, pensioned 8th May 1922: the crimes special department collected and transmitted all secret information and assisted the local constabulary in inquiries into cases of "serious outrage"
3. Eugene Callanan was secretary of Cork County Council from 1904 to 1931. An interesting incident took place in 1905 when a clerical post became vacant in the secretary's office at the Courthouse Cork. At a meeting of the Council in September 1905, a proposal was passed that Jeremiah O'Donovan Rossa be appointed to the vacancy. O'Donovan Rossa, accompanied by his wife and two daughters, arrived in Cobh. An eight man Council deputation, led by Eugene Callanan, visited Rossa at the Rob Roy hotel. Eugene Callanan spoke of honouring Rossa during his lifetime rather than after his death and that the council staff would do their best to make his duties as light as possible. In February 1906, £105 per annum was set as the maximum salary of a clerk in the first division and the post was awarded to Rossa. The family left for the United States in June 1906. In September 1906 O'Donovan Rossa arrived in Queenstown from the United States, he travelled to Cork and tendered his resignation by hand to Eugene Callanan. .  
Tim Cadogan, *Cork County Council 1899-1999, A Centenary Souvenir*, pp. 25-30.
4. Robert Callaghan RIC 51809 born 1866 in Co. Down. Pensioned in 22 May 1922
5. Alexander MacMahon Rowan Dobbyn, no. 58442, born 1874 Lisburn, Co. Antrim in 1874. Pensioned 22 April 1922.
6. James S. Donnelly jnr., *The Land and the People of Nineteenth Century Cork*, pp. 322-330.
7. Bureau of Military History, Witness Statement 810, page 4.
8. A report of the inquest held at the courthouse Bandon, before the Deputy Coroner, Geo. V. Horgan into the circumstances

surrounding the death of Deputy Commandant Michael O'Neill, 1st Batt. 3rd Cork Brigade, who was shot dead at Ballygroman on Wednesday morning. Evidence of identification was given by Daniel O'Neill, brother who stated, "I am a brother of the deceased, Michael O'Neill, he was about 23 or 24 years of age; he was acting Commandant of the I.R.A. I recognized the body of the deceased as that of my brother". The Coroner "what was his address? Bandon Barracks. The Coroner. "What was his address before he came to the barracks". Daniel O'Neill, "He had no address for the last six years only goals and ditches".

A detailed account of the shooting then followed given by members of the I.R.A. present that night. Tadhg O'Sullivan, Stephen O'Neill, Charlie O'Donoghue and Michael Hurley.

Cork Examiner, 28 May, 1922.

9. W.H.Kautt, *Ambushes and Armour, the Irish Rebellion 1919-1921*, p. 160.

10. John Borgonovo, *Spies, Informers and the Anti-Sinn Féin Society*, p.93

11. Thomas Butcher was a late entry in the R.I.C. Service No. 70199. His service number indicates that he joined as a temporary constable in the period 1917-1920; and most likely a Black and Tan. He was awarded compensation of £ 65-0-0 with costs of £19-10-0 on 8th October 1920. Blarney RIC Station is stated as his address.

12 Niamh Brennan, *Irish Historical Studies* 30 no. 119. May 1997

13 Parknamore House, West Village, Ballincollig

# The Barony of Muskerry's proud golfing tradition dates back to 1890

*Tim O'Brien*



*Muskerry Golf Club's first professional John McNamara, a native of Lahinch, on the putting green in 1908*

## Origins

The Muskerry Barony in Co Cork encompasses numerous townlands and parishes, stretching from Blarney in the east to the 'County Bounds' with Kerry. A vast tract of land, extending to over 300,000 acres, also includes Inniscarra, Ballincollig, Ovens, Donoughmore, Grenagh, Aghabullogue, Ballyvourney, Kilmichael, Kilnamartyra, Clondrohid, Ballinagree, Kilmurry, Aghinagh, Iveleary, Ballingearry and Macroom.

The task of tracing golf's origin in such a sprawling hinterland, therefore, poses its own problems and I am grateful to the people who supplied information – all leading in its own way to getting a picture of events some 120 years ago.

One such document was the Stretton and Stretton Dublin, *Cork and South of Ireland Commercial Directory of 1892* which stated in an article dealing with the renowned St Ann's Hill Health Centre that a Major General H. F. Davies, of the British Military Division in Cork City, was captain at a 13 holes course at Cloghphilip, near Tower.

This appears to have been the first golf course in the Barony of Muskerry and is thought to have been in existence for about two years at Cloghphilip, also referred to as St Ann's, close to the Tower/Blarney road. The links,

according to the directory, extended to a length of two and a quarter miles. It was open to visitors at the St Ann's Hydro Hotel and Health Centre and was also available to officers of the British Army, Navy and Royal Irish Constabulary.

Another source of information was an advertisement for the said St. Ann's Hill Hydropathic Establishment in 1891 which stated that golf, tennis, billiards and fishing facilities were available at the Turkish baths centre initiated by Dr Richard Barter of Cooldaniel, Macroom in 1841.

By 1894, a club had been formed at Coachford and a nine holes course of 1,900 yards laid out at Leemount, about a mile on the western side of the village on the Macroom road. The Honorary Secretary was W Parsons, Riversdale, Coachford and J Sullivan was greenkeeper.

The Cork and Muskerry Light Railway (affectionately known as the Muskerry Tram) provided the link for patrons from Cork to Coachford at the time and newspapers reported the playing of inter-club matches between Coachford, Cork and Bandon. Burke's Hotel, Coachford, is also mentioned in reports in the Cork Constitution newspaper.

Both the *Cork Examiner* and *Cork Constitution* reported in 1897 that a Muskerry Tennis and Amusements Club of 72 members had been formed at Coachford under the

presidency of Sir Augustus Warren of Warrens Court House with Herbert Gillman as honorary secretary.

Sub committees of expertise for golf, tennis, cycling, croquet etc were appointed to manage the affairs of their respective games but each was subject to the general supervision of the umbrella body – the Muskerry Tennis and Amusements Club. The report said that the club supplied a longfelt want amongst the resident gentry throughout Muskerry.

Three days later (18 September, 1897), the *Irish Times* and *Belfast Newsletter* announced the existence of a Muskerry Golf and Tennis Club at Leemount, Coachford (not to be confused with Leemount, Carrigrohane) and this was the entry that caught the attention of golf researchers and historians as they sought to put a foundation date on the present Muskerry Golf Club located 12 miles away near Cloghroe.

As was the case with the Muskerry Tennis and Amusements Club, the *Times* and *Newsletter* stated that the club at Leemount had a membership of 72; they agreed on the principal officers names as Sir Augustus Warren and Herbert Gillman; and a reference to ‘supplying a long felt want for the gentry’ is also mentioned. The description fits the aforementioned Muskerry Tennis and Amusements club, so the reason for naming it the Muskerry Golf and Tennis Club is unclear. However, the *Golfing Annual* of 1898/’99 acknowledged its existence and lists H.W.Gillman as the honorary secretary.

Advertisements in the *Examiner* and *Constitution* later named the club as the Muskerry Lawn Tennis and Croquet Club and Nettleville, midway between Coachford and Carrigadrohid, was mentioned as the centre of the tennis (and perhaps the croquet) activity. Another *Examiner* advertisement in July 1924 named the club as the Muskerry Lawn Tennis and Amusements club with no mention of golf.

A letter to newspapers on 22 September, 1897 (discovered in the mid 1990s) and bearing the name AA McCall, Captain, Coachford Golf Club, throws some light on the golf situation. McCall said, that contrary to reports, his club (Coachford) had not amalgamated with anybody – it was merely transferring its links to Myshall where a more extensive course was being laid out with Myshall House, near Dripsey, forming an excellent clubhouse.

Golf continued to be played at the Myshall centre for some time afterwards and a match between Coachford and Cork is recorded in the *Cork Herald* of December 1898.

The *Golfing Annual* of 1902/’03 reported the formation of the St Ann’s Hill club at Cloghphillip near Tower. The club was instituted in November 1901 and Mrs Ethel Pike, Kilcrenagh, Carrigrohane is listed as honorary secretary.

The course of nine holes was sited a quarter of a mile from St Ann’s Hill rail station and Blarney Station was two miles distant. The course was situated near the St

Ann’s Hill Hydropathic complex and the centre also included a hotel called The Hydro.

In 1907, the *Cork Examiner* and *Cork Constitution* newspapers of 13 and 15 March, respectively, announced the formation of Muskerry Golf Club in the following terms:

At an influential meeting held at the offices of Messrs Atkins & Chirnside, 39 South Mall and presided over by Sir George Colthurst, Bart., the initial steps were taken for the formation of Muskerry Golf Club. A provisional committee was elected of which Sir George Colthurst Bart. was President and Dr Anislee Hudson, the Honorary Secretary. It was announced that the services of Tramore professional John McNamara had been acquired and immediate steps were being taken to get the course in order for play.

### **Muskerry Opening ceremony**

The Muskerry club’s opening ceremony took place on 4 May, 1907; Dr Hudson, a physician at the nearby St Ann’s Hydro and Hotel, outlined the club’s aims and objectives, an exhibition match was played by the McNamara brothers from Lahinch, one of whom, John, was the club’s first professional, and the club was christened and wished a long life and prosperity.

Seven months after the opening (December 1907) there was some interesting correspondence from the St. Ann’s committee to the newly formed Muskerry. A letter dated 12 December, 1907 sent by Henry Barter to Captain Dundas, Honorary Secretary, Muskerry Golf Club read as follows:

“In reference to the request made to me at the general meeting last Saturday that I should ascertain from the St. Ann’s Hill committee what annual subscription they would give to the golf club, I shall be obliged if you would put the following before the committee of the club.

“When the club was started, the committee and staff of St. Ann’s made a donation of £48 in all towards the funds of the club and handed over to it the tools and implements, including a large and small mower which have been on use on the St. Ann’s links.

“In return for this, the committee of the club undertook to allow visitors staying in the Hydro to join the club as temporary members at a reduced charge of three shillings a week instead of five shillings a week payable by other temporary members. In addition to this, it was arranged that such members of the staff and committee of St. Ann’s as had subscribed £5 each – which formed part of the £48 before mentioned, were to be members of the club for five years without the payment of any further subscription. This arrangement as to reduced charges will I suppose remain in force for the remainder of the year, viz until the 1st of May next.

“In regard to the future arrangements between the St. Ann’s Hill committee and the club, I am directed by the former to propose some such arrangement as the following to the committee of the club for their consideration



John Long, winner of Dr John Kiely's captain's prize in 1934, pictured overlooking the present day 18th green in the final year of the Muskerry Tram

as the basis of a permanent agreement:-

“That the St. Ann’s Hill committee should subscribe a sum of £24 annually to the funds of the club. That in return for this, visitors staying at the Hydro should be allowed to play free of charge up to the number of 16 gentlemen at any one time, or to an equivalent number of ladies and gentlemen – counting two ladies as one gentleman. That this privilege should be limited to visitors actually staying in the Hydro and should not include any tenants or visitors to the cottages at St. Ann’s.

“Further that the St. Ann’s Hill committee should be given 16 votes at general meetings and should always have one nominee on the committee. That the rights of increasing this subscription, and of increasing the number of visitors allowed to play free, should be reserved to the committee, the ratio between these being one visitor more for each addition £1.10s. subscribed.

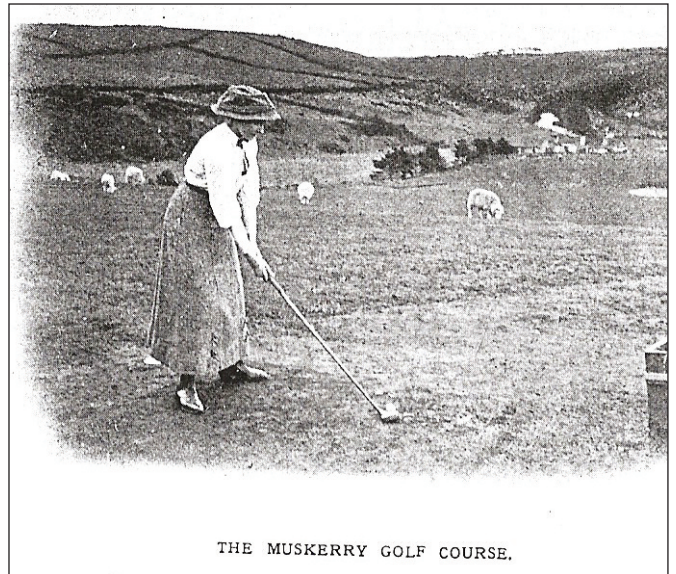
“In regard to the right of membership for five years given to subscribers of £5, those members of the committee and their staff who are playing members of the club are willing to forego this altogether and to consider their £5 as a donation and to pay the full subscription in future” the letter concluded.

Unfortunately, no details of any discussions on the above proposals have come to light.

### Macroom

Thanks to Joe O’Brien of Macroom, a book of rules and regulations for a club in the area in 1910 has come to hand. The course was known as The Links and was situated at Sandy Hill on the northern side of the Sullane River.

The document confirms a 1913 entry in the *Cork Constitution* (2 January) which stated that the Captain, Mr F Philips, J P, of Clondrohid House attended a prizegiving ceremony for the club matchplay final which saw C A Walshe defeat Thomas P Grainger, Solicitor.



THE MUSKERRY GOLF COURSE.

Muskerry G.C. lady golfer in 1914

On March 22 of that year (1913), a presentation was made to the said Charles A Walshe, District Inspector, whom the *Constitution* newspaper described as the founder of the club three years earlier. The annual subscription was a guinea for gentlemen; 10/6 for ladies and a family ticket was available for £2. Visitors green fee rates were five shillings a week or two shillings daily.

It is not known how long the club continued to function or if, indeed, it was in existence when the present Macroom club was formed at the Castle Estate Grounds in 1924.

### Lee Valley Golf and Country Club

Lee Valley Golf and Country Club was opened at Knockanore, Ovens in 1892 and the inauguration day featured an exhibition match between American star Fred Couples (he went round in four under par 68), Christy O’Connor jnr (course designer) and Irish internationals Eavan Higgins, Douglas, and Skibbereen native Eileen Rose Power (nee McDaid). Affiliation to the G.U.I. and the I.L.G.U. quickly followed and, through tremendous assistance from the course complex proprietors, the Keohane family, the club has made wonderful strides, playing host to several top ranking events since its inception whilst its representatives in ladies and mens competitions have proved a match for the best, be it at county, Munster or national level.

By 2003, preparations were underway for the development of a Blarney golf course and hotel at Cloughphilip, Tower and American golfer John Daly had a close involvement with the project. Daly himself was present for the opening ceremony in July 2006. A Blarney club was formed within a short time and affiliated to the Golfing Union of Ireland and the Irish Ladies Golfing Union and has gone from strength to strength, acquitting itself well in the inter-club arena. Its development brings to four the number of golf clubs in the Muskerry Barony – Muskerry itself, Macroom, Lee Valley and Blarney, so a great tradition dating back to 1890 is maintained.



# Miscellaneous notes from Ballincollig

*Anne Donaldson*

## Introduction

As all you local history buffs out there know disciplined research is highly important. But what happens? Scrolling down a page, one's attention is drawn to random articles and pieces of information. Here following is a sample of my random distraction acquired while compiling a list of military men who served in the British Military at Ballincollig Barracks up to its closure in 1922. To date I have 1,472 names and there are more out there.

## Born in Ballincollig

Many Ballincollig born men 'joined up' and served around the world. Many are buried in fields far from home, some perhaps, forgotten. This list I abstracted from [www.ancestry.co.uk](http://www.ancestry.co.uk), using Ballincollig, and variations on the spelling, as a search word in 'born in'. A search on <http://www.nationalarchives.gov.uk> may produce further information, particularly where a regimental number exists. Some may have been born to serving soldiers, others maybe 'locals'. All are part of our worldwide Diaspora.

The table over is in the order; surname, given name, year born, regiment, and died at in year. Very few entries give place and year of death. Perhaps they were survivors.

Begley, James, 1889, Royal Regiment of Artillery, RGRA. No. 3144

Black, George, n/a, n/a, France & Flanders, (1914)

Burt, George, 1902, Dns of the La??

Colclough, James William, 1863, Royal Field Artillery. No.767??2

Colclough, James William, 1864, Royal Field Artillery. No.10735

Cooney, Michael, n/a, Royal Munster Fusiliers, 9th Batt. No. 5443, France & Flanders, (1916)

Cosgrove, Edward, 1862, Brigade. No. 2077

Cousins, George Ernest, 1882, West G? No.3673

Cowell, Herbert William, 1875, Royal Artillery. No.75853

Cowell, Herbert William, 1875, Royal Field Artillery. No. 22220

Dawson, Walter Edwin, 1882, Lancers of the Line. No. 5004

Dawson, Henry Sefton, 1877, LKD Guards. No. 3499

Dawson, Henry Sefton, 1877, General Services Cav. 90012

Delany, Cornelius, 1885, Army Service?? No. 28482

Donovan, Patrick, 1861, South Wales Borderers. No. 45

Drake, Henry, 1871, Liverpool Regiment. No. 2901

Drummy, John, n/a, Royal Munster Fusiliers, 9th 92nd?) Batt. No. 3889, France, (1914)

Fairbrother, Richard Royston, n/a, Household Cavalry and Cavalry of the Line. 6th (Inniskillings) Dragoons. No. 21105, France & Flanders, (1918)

Flanagan, Richard W., 1869, Royal Irish Regiment. No. 1907

Forde, Thomas, 1881, Inland water ?? Royal Engineers. No. ??28942

Forde, John, 1882, Labour Corps. No. 691706

Forde, John, 1885, Leicester Regt. No. 7313

Fryer, Henry, 1880, Dragoon of the Line. No. 5398

Gould, Walter Herbert, n/a, Royal Army Regimental Service Corps. No. M2/105245, East Africa, (1917)

Hallinan, John William, n/a, The London Regiment, 24th Batt. No. 723200, France, (1918)

Hanley, John, n/a, 7th's Liverpool, Regiment, 18th Batt. No. 332160

Hennessy, David, n/a, Royal Garrison Artillery, France & Flanders, (1917)

Hopkins, Bertram John Reginald, 1880, Royal Irish Fusiliers. No. 6777

Horgan, John, 1894, Royal Army Medical Corps. No. 206588

Jesty, Charles, 1869, Royal Artillery. No. 67345

Johnson, William, 1864, Royal Artillery. No. 9335

Lehane, Patrick, 1885, Royal Regiment of Artillery, RGRA. No. 23278

Lever, Edward James, 1875, Army Service Corps. No. 8627

Little, Charles, 1876, Royal Artillery. No. 29469

Lucey, Daniel, 1895, Royal Navy. No. K.21532. (Dev), body not recovered, (1916)

Luton, Arthur John, n/a, 16th Lancers (The Queens). No. 13210, France & Flanders, (1918)

Lyons, Jeremiah, 1874, Royal Artillery. No. 95402

Mahony, Timothy, n/a, Royal Irish Regiment, 2nd Batt. No. 8631

Mahony, James Patrick, 1882, Royal Garrison Artillery. No. 11163, France & Flanders, (1915)

McSweeney, John, n/a, Prince of Wales's Leinster Regiment (Royal Canadians). No. 133, France & Flanders, (1917)

McSwiney, Denis, n/a, Princess Victoria's (Royal Irish Fusiliers). No. 21437, France & Flanders, (1917)

Murphy, Daniel, 1879, Royal Artillery, No. 2957, France & Flanders, (1917)

Nash, Jeremiah, n/a, Irish Guards. 2nd Batt. No. 7416, France & Flanders, (1917)

Nash, Jeremiah, 1869, 4th Leicester (?Lancaster) Regiment. No. 3799

Nash, Jeremiah, 1854, No. 42269

O'Callaghan, Joseph, n/a, Connaught Rangers, 1st Batt. No. 9007, France, (1914)

O'Neill, James, n/a, Royal Army Regimental Service Corps. No. R4/062621, at sea, (1915)

O'Neill, John, n/a, No. 7312

O'Neill, Timothy, n/a, Royal Munster Fusiliers. 2nd Batt. No. 3073, France & Flanders

O'Rourke, Michael, n/a, Monmouthshire Regiment, (Territorial Force) 3rd Batt. No. 1567

O'Sullivan, Denis, 1883, Army Service Corps. No. 23029, France, (1915)

Page, John, n/a, Army Service Corps. No. 23029, France, (1915)

Pearce, Thomas James, 1884, Northamptonshire Regiment. 7th B. No. 43531, France & Flanders, (1917)

Putland, James Thomas, 1885, Army Service Corps.

No. 25425

Stanley, William, n/a, Hussars of the Line, Guards Machine Gun regiment. No. 5751

Sullivan, Cornelius, n/a, Household Cavalry and Cavalry of the Line, France, (1915)

Virgo, George, 1874, Royal Artillery. No. 92257

Virgo, George, 1875, RAM Corps (Sr). No. 934

Whelan, Thomas, 1873, Royal Artillery. No. 9283

Williams, Albert, 1871, Shropshire Light Infantry. No. 1801

Williams, Albert, 1872, Royal Garrison Artillery. No. 5334

Williams, Albert, 1872, Royal Reserve Regiment. No. 1881

Wilson, Edward William, Shropshire Light Infantry. No. 15961

Walsh, Richard, n/a, 33rd Foot, discharged age 42, WO97/515/52

Neil, John, n/a, 20th Foot, discharged age 29, WO97/406/37

Ryan, James, n/a, 38th & 49th Foot, WO97/634/26

## THE MUSKERRY HUNT

The Military, especially the officer corps, mixed freely in local society and its pastimes. The description below is a good example of this from THE BEST OF THE FUN 1891-1897 BY CAPTAIN E. PENNELL-ELMHIRST AUTHOR OK "THE CREAM OF LEICESTERSHIRE," "THE HUNTING COUNTRIES OF GREAT BRITAIN," ETC WITH EIGHT COLOURED ILLUSTRATIONS BY G. D. GILES AND FORTY-EIGHT OTHERS BY J. STURGESS AND G. D. GILES LONDON CHATTO WINDUS 1903. Printed by Ballantyne, Hanson & Co. At the Rallantyne Press.

### CHAPTER XXI - THE 13TH hussars' hounds, CORK

*'My first ride with hounds after landing at Queenstown was on Monday, October 17, 1892, under the kind auspices of the 13th Hussars, who, like their predecessors the 3rd, hunt the district immediately west of Cork, originally 'The Muskerry'. 'A rough country,' they told me; and certainly in some of its characteristics it seemed very different from any I had seen before. But I have seen many a rougher; and hope I may never be called upon to ride in a worse. This is my after impression, gathered on such*

material as the day afforded, added to a wide bird's-eye view of the undulating plains that stretch southward from the River Lea.

*If a cavalry regiment quartered at the little village of Ballincollig (some four or five miles from the city of Cork) did not keep a pack of hounds, it passes man's understanding to suggest what the officers could do during the winter months, when once the demands of Her Most Gracious Majesty upon their time are duly satisfied. For beyond Ballincollig is, apparently, nothing; and Cork, though doubtless a great and genial city, at least puts in no higher claim than Peebles as to being superior to London on the score of attractiveness.*

*So I pass over the few minutes' scurry of the morning, that brought a cub to hand amid stony-backed paddocks such as constitute much of the farmland of Cork county. And I pass over the vanishing of an old fox among the falling leaves of Ardrum's plantations (Ardrum being a fine old mansion and demesne belonging to Sir George Colt-hurst of Blarney, but to all appearance left to a caretaker, and uncared for). And I take my stand late in the afternoon upon the Kennel Hill, with a gorse almost underfoot, with the lower ground occupied by the river, the Ballincollig Powder Mills, the barracks, and the Kennels, and with a wide vista of small enclosures and glistening stone-banks extending southward and beyond into far distance.*

*The broad river is hereabouts checked and spread by a weir; over which two canoes were now shooting. Two powder-barges were being towed up below, like nothing else than floating hearses. Cork and its picturesque surroundings gleamed in the sunlight downstream; and the shining water wended its way beyond, to Queenstown and .....*

**Source:** [http://www.archive.org/stream/bestoffun9197elmh/bestoffun9197elmh\\_djvu.txt](http://www.archive.org/stream/bestoffun9197elmh/bestoffun9197elmh_djvu.txt)

Interestingly *The Irish Times* of 11th October 1889 refers to the sale of the Muskerry pack and its dispatch to France. It also lists the following regiments as active members – Scots Greys, 19th Hussars, 3rd Dragoon Guards, 3rd Hussars, 4th Hussars, and the 21st Hussars.

## BALLINCOLLIG POLO GROUNDS

Page 492 of *The Badminton Magazine* refers to Ballincollig and to its polo grounds.

*'..... The ... Inniskillings are moved to Ballincollig. They have taken over the polo ground there, formerly utilised by the 3rd Dragoons, but there are no players at*

*Ballincollig except themselves, and this can scarcely fail to prove detrimental to the Inniskillings' chances of retaining the inter regimental cup.'*

**Source:** <http://www.ebooksread.com/authors-eng/alfred-edward-thomas-watson/the-badminton-magazine-of-sports-and-pastimes-goo/page-37-the-badminton-magazine-of-sports-and-pastimes-go>

The question is – *where were the Polo grounds?* Were they where the Ballincollig GAA now plays? At least two early GAA clubs mention these polo grounds in their reports.

*'... Aghada similarly reached a couple of county hurling finals back in the nineteenth century, withdrawing from the 1889 decider with Iniscarra due to disgruntlement about the match being fixed for The Polo Grounds. The Polo Grounds in Ballincollig that is.'*

**Source:** <http://www.independent.ie/sport/gaelic-football/brawn-and-brains-in-sync-132482.html>.

Kilmurry representing the whole of the parish in these times were able to enter two teams in the Senior Championship and made an immediate impact on the football field around the 1890's. In 1890 they contested the County semi final against Middleton at the Polo grounds Ballincollig.

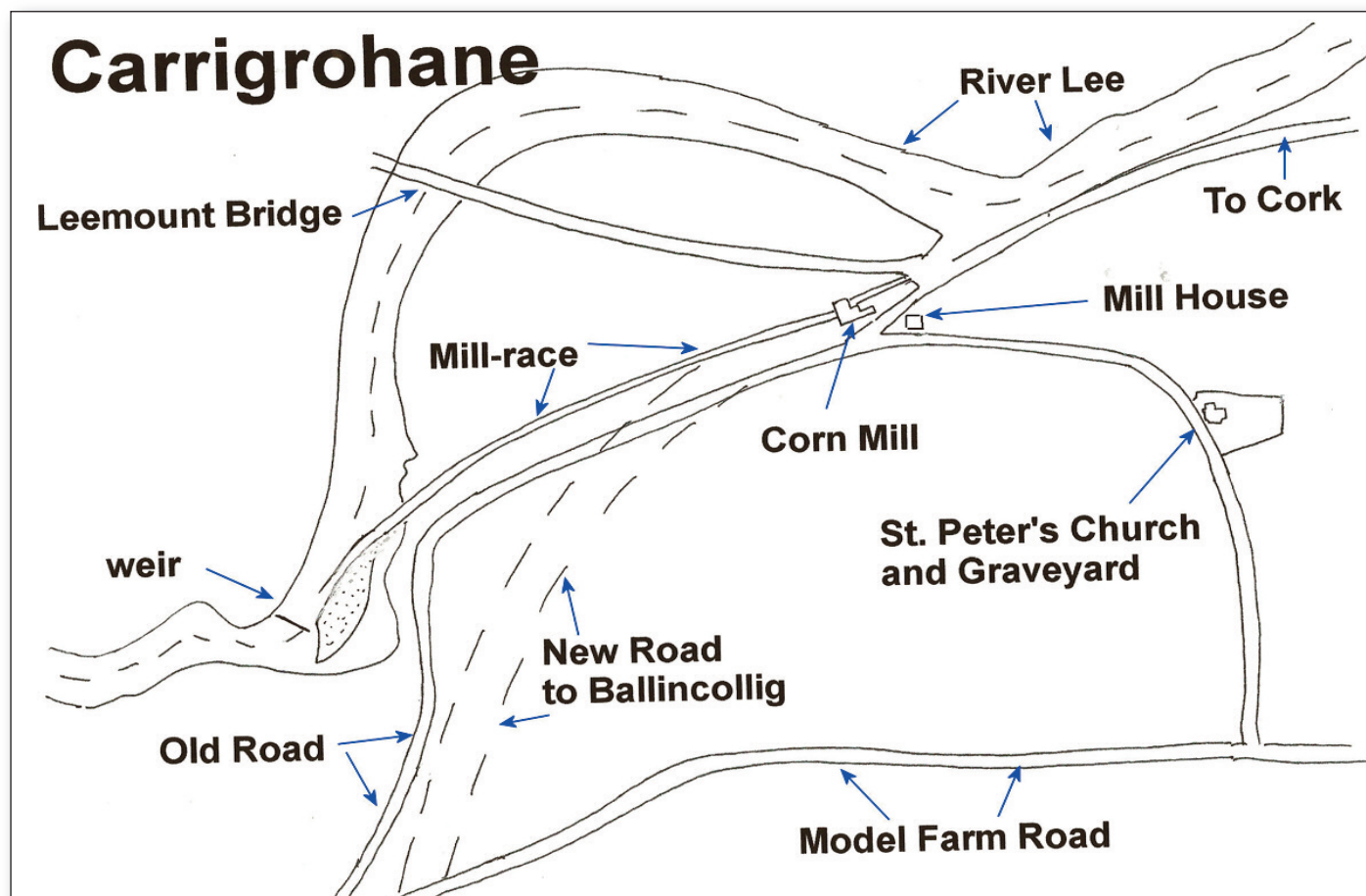
**Source:** [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kilmurry\\_GAA](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kilmurry_GAA)

There were so many other sidelines which attracted my attention. But they will have to await another journal. I know I have a reference to the Ballincollig Cricket grounds – where were they? There are many long and rambling reports of the difficulties faced by the military, which included travelling through chest-high water in the flooded River valley and the deplorable condition of the barracks.

Other sources discuss the many notables who served time here and were influenced by same. Ballincollig Gunpowder mills which brought the British, and later the Irish, military to Ballincollig has left an indelible mark on our town and made it quite unique. We should benefit from it and welcome with open arms the many descendants of this Diaspora.

# A Visit to Carrigrohane in 1915

*Margaret Jordan*



## Introduction

This article was inspired by the photographs taken by Frank Henry Wright (1859-1946) while he was in Cork in September 1915. I would like to extend my sincere thanks to Bruce Wright Stanton and Marilyn Stanton, who provided me with the images and details of the Young family history.

Frank Henry Wright's parents were Nathan Wright (c.1832-1897) and Hannah Long Young. Nathan Wright was born in Leeds, England according to his son, while his mother Hannah Long Young (c.1826-1897) was born in Co. Cork. Nathan and Hannah emigrated via Liverpool to America, arriving in New York, on May 14 1852<sup>1</sup>. Their first child, Maria was born in New York in 1854. The family returned to Ireland sometime after 1854. Han-

nah's father Goodwin Young (1787-1857) died at Leemount in 1857. Nathan and Hannah's second child, Frank Henry, was born in Co. Clare, in 1859. The family returned to America in July 9, 1860, about a month before the death of Hannah's mother, Ann Good. A second daughter, Charlotte, was born in 1867.

Frank Henry Wright, an only son, was urged by his father Nathan Wright, who was a Master Mechanic, to become a railroad engineer. Frank did become an engineer and after decades railroading in the Mid West, he began working for Galena Signal Oil Co. in California in 1905. This company, based in Pennsylvania, had developed high-quality lubricants that were used by railroads in America, Canada, South America, and Europe. Frank travelled extensively as a consultant and service engineer.



*Two views of Carrigrohane Flour Mills*



In 1914, he was sent to England for an extended time, by the company.

Frank Wright and his wife Ella (née Mooney) left New York on the RMS *Lusitania*, on January 14, 1914, and arrived in Liverpool on January 20, 1914<sup>2</sup>. During their stay in England, Frank photographed English railroad executives and railyards, individuals associated with the Galena Signal Oil Co. Ltd., and also people and various locations in Great Britain. They also travelled to Ypres and Boulogne. In September 1915, he visited Ireland, and went to Killaloe, County Clare, his place of birth. He also visited Leemount, Lee Road, Carrigrohane, Co. Cork where his uncle, Henry Lindsay Young (c. 1829-1901) had resided for over forty years. Henry L. Young and his wife Margaret Thornhill Swan had raised twelve children at Leemount, but by the time Frank visited the house, the Youngs were no longer in residence. Frank also visited members of his mother's family, and from Walter Thornhill who lived at Ashton, Blackrock Rd, Cork City, he received a copy of the Young family tree.

Several members of the Young family had been buried in the family plot in the graveyard on the northern side of St. Peter's Church, Carrigrohane, so Frank went to see the gravestone of his grandparents Goodwin and Ann Young. He also took photographs of nearby Carrigrohane Mills which Henry Lindsay Young had leased in 1853<sup>3</sup>.

The RMS *Lusitania* had been sunk on May 7, 1915. Frank and Ella Wright did not return to America until November 1915. We do not know when they had planned to return home, but they had been in Europe for more than a year when the *Lusitania* went down, and their return to America may have been delayed by the disaster.

Frank and Ella finally left from Falmouth, England, on November 30, 1915 on the *Nieuw Amsterdam*, arriving in New York on December 9, 1915<sup>4</sup>. They gave their address in America as 787 Monadnock Building, San Francisco, the business address of Galena Signal Oil.

Below, the photographs taken by Frank Henry Wright of Carrigrohane Flour Mills, Leemount and St. Peter's Graveyard are discussed, and some background information on the locations is provided.

### **Carrigrohane Flour Mills**

The Carrigrohane Mills were situated at the junction of the Cork-Ballincollig Road and the road to Leemount and Blarney. Thanks to Frank Wright, we have two historic photographs of Carrigrohane Flour Mills, taken in September 1915. Both photographs were taken from the western end of the road between the current day Poulavone Roundabout and the junction at the start of the Carrigrohane/Straight Road. The original Mill House can be seen to the right in one of the two photographs. Since the photographs were taken, the original Mill House has been replaced by a modern structure at approximately the same location.

The water-powered flour mills at Carrigrohane date back to the early 1800s and probably earlier. John Colthurst leased the mills on the 7th May 1805<sup>5</sup> to Walter McSwiney for a term of 999 years. The *Southern Reporter and Cork Commercial Gazette* of 8 August, 1821<sup>6</sup> included an advertisement by the McSwiney brothers who were trying to let out the flour mills at Carrigrohane. It is worth noting that Augustus Robert McSwiney, corn merchant, reconstructed Carrigrohane Castle in the 1830s. The McSweeneys (also McSwineys) were associated with the Carrigrohane Flour Mills for many years.

Lewis' *Topographical Dictionary* of 1837, states that the extensive [Carrigrohane] mills were capable of manufacturing from 350 to 400 sacks of flour weekly. In the 1841 Ordnance Survey map, the mills were named the Watergate Mills.

An interesting court case<sup>7</sup> is to be found whereby in 1839, Mr McSwiney, the plaintiff was "the proprietor of extensive mills at Carrigrohane, adjacent to the river Lee, in the southwest liberties of the city of Cork" and had

been there for more than twenty years. Mr McSwiney defends his actions to repair a breach in the mill race caused by heavy rain and flooding. Water was flowing out of the mill-race into lands held by William Haynes. Mr Haynes, defendant in the case, leased land on the north side of the river and had refused to allow work to be done to repair the breach in the mill-race. The court referred to the “ancient weir or mill-dam” and said that it had existed “since time immemorial, across the river, extending from the mouth of the plaintiff’s mill-race to the defendant’s ground, and turning into the mill-race, the whole body of the river, when necessary.” The court went on to state that “the land on the opposite side of the river to the mill, was very low and easily flooded, and the defendant having ploughed and turned up the green sod which bound the bank close to the end of the weir, on the morning of the 6th April, a heavy flood burst through, making an entirely new passage for the river and leaving the plaintiff’s mill-race perfectly dry.” The court found in favour of McSwiney, plaintiff, as he was deemed entitled to the flow of water for his mill and therefore entitled to repair the damage to it.

In Griffith’s Valuation (c. 1852) Augustus R. McSweeney had corn stores in Dunbar St., Cork City. Augustus McSweeney<sup>8</sup> was also listed as leasing the Carrigrohane Flour Mills in Griffith’s Valuation. He leased the mills from B. J. Praed<sup>9</sup>. B. J. Praed was connected by marriage to the Colthursts. Also in Griffith’s Valuation, Jane McSweeney was residing at Carrigrohane Castle, leasing it from Augustus McSweeney. Later, Grey Dowman, who may also have been connected to the Colthursts, leased the mills.

Henry Lindsay Young and his father Goodwin Young were corn and flour dealers<sup>10</sup> on Beasley St., and Mary St., Cork City in the 1840s. It was common for flour merchants to have corn stores in Cork City, but some desired to get involved in the production of flour as well. Henry leased the Cloghroe Flour Mills<sup>11</sup> in 1842. Expanding his business further, Henry L. Young leased the extensive flour mills at Carrigrohane on the 1 May 1853, from Eugene McSwiney. In the 1870s, Henry Lindsay Young was said to also have 55,000 acres in Co. Cork and 2,300 in Co. Waterford<sup>12</sup>, which he may have obtained in the Landed Estates Courts.

The Landed Estate Court Rentals<sup>13</sup> document (1865) describes the Carrigrohane Mills as follows:

*“Lot No. 1 - Consists of the Carrigrohane Mills situate on the River Lee, and distant from the City of Cork about three miles and about one mile from the town of Ballincollig.*

*These mills are amongst the most extensive in the South of Ireland, and work at present 14 pairs of stones entirely by Water power. Mr H. L. Young<sup>14</sup> (the present tenant) expended upwards of £2000 in improvements, and before these improvements were made, the premises were let at £600 a-year to a former tenant. They are worked by a bucket-wheel, 20 feet in diameter and have a never-fail-*

*ing supply of water.”*

The Landed Estate Rental document also notes that the lease of the mills comprising “Water Grist Mill, Mill House and Kiln, known as the Carrigrohane Mills”, situated in the Barony and County of Cork was to be surrendered by Henry Lindsay Young on the 1 May 1863, so that the mill could be sold.

This document describes the Carrigrohane Mills:

*“The premises are described in said lease as All that and those that part and parcel of the town and lands of Carrigrohane, otherwise Carregrohane, situate in the South Liberties of the City of Cork, then lately in the tenancy of Grey Dowman, containing by estimation half an acre English statute measure, more or less, together with the Waters, Watercourses, Mill-races, Mill-dams, benefits, privileges, and advantages thereunto belonging, in as ample and beneficial a manner as the said Grey Dowman then lately held, and as the said Walter McSwiney then held and enjoyed the same.*

*Excepting and reserving thereout all mines, minerals, and royalties, found and to be found on the demised lands, and right of entry to search for, manufacture and carry away same, and rights of hunting, hawking, fishing and fowling, making compensation for all damage done.”*

However, the milling industry was to move away from water power to steam power by the late 1800s and the mills were disused, by the time the late 1800s. So, in 1915, Frank Wright saw the mills in a rundown, abandoned state but luckily he thought them worthy of being photographed. The mills were demolished in 1939<sup>15</sup> and the current road between the Poulavone Roundabout and the junction where the Cork-Ballincollig road branches off to Leemount and Blarney, now goes over part of the area where the mills were. On the northern side of the modern road, a deep gully records the location of an old mill race. The sketch below shows the mill and the area around it.

## **Leemount**

Leemount<sup>16</sup> was occupied by Nicholas C. Brabazon in the early 1850s<sup>17</sup>. The “C” in the name stands for Colthurst and again shows the Colthurst family connection to property in the Carrigrohane area. Henry Lindsay Young married Margaret Thornhill Swan on the 19th August 1848 in Paris<sup>18</sup>. They were living at Leemount by the late 1850s. Some of their children were born there in the 1850s and 1860s.

In the Munster Directory of 1867, Henry L. Young J.P. was at Leamont House [sic], Carrigrohane. Henry L. Young died in March 1901. In the 1901 Census his widow Margaret Thornhill (aged 71), sons Goodwin (51), John Robert (50), Robert (37), Reginald (29) and daughter Margaret Swan (48) were in residence<sup>19</sup>. According to the 1907 Postal Directory, Mrs Young and her son Reginald Young J.P. were still there in 1907. Margaret died in 1907. By the 1911 Census the Youngs had left Leemount.



*Leemount House and the the lodge at the gate: 'The photographs portray the gate lodge which is virtually unchanged today and part of the front of the main house with a man carrying a basket on his shoulder.'*

Goodwin Young, son of Henry Lindsay Young B.L., aged 58, was living and working at 45 South Mall, in the 1911 Census. Goodwin Young, named for his grandfather, died in January 1915 a few months before Frank Wright's visit to Cork. Some surviving members of the Young family of Leemount had already moved to England. Frank Henry Wright took several photographs of Leemount including some of the interior and one of the Gate Lodge.

The photographs portray the gate lodge which is virtually unchanged today and part of the front of the main house with a man carrying a basket on his shoulder.

A recent image of Leemount was portrayed in *Times Past*, Journal of Muskerry Local History Society, Vol. 9, 2010 in an article on Kitsborough.

### **St. Peter's Graveyard**

St. Peter's Church and graveyard are situated on Church Hill up the road from the Mill House. Frank Henry Wright's photographs record his visit to the family plot but do not actually show the grave itself. Frank Wright located the Young family plot and his photographs of St. Peter's Church was taken from near the plot. There are two headstones in the plot, facing each other. The older headstone is dedicated to Goodwin Young, his wife Ann Good and one of their sons John Robert.

*St Peter's Church, Carrigrohane in 1915 and today with the Young's burial plot*



Erected  
To the memory  
Of Goodwin Young<sup>20</sup>  
Who died 5th February 1857 aged 70 years

And his wife  
Ann  
Died 4th August 1860 aged 80 years

Also John Robert Young

SECOND SON

Died 6th April 1856  
Aged 40 years

The more recent headstone commemorates Henry Lindsay Young and two of his sons: Robert Young and Goodwin Young, but Henry's wife, Margaret, is not mentioned.

The later headstone:

Henry Lindsay Young  
Who died on the 19th March 1901

Aged 81 years

And of his son

Robert Young

Who died 23rd July 1903

Aged 39 years

Also of his eldest son

Goodwin Young B.L.

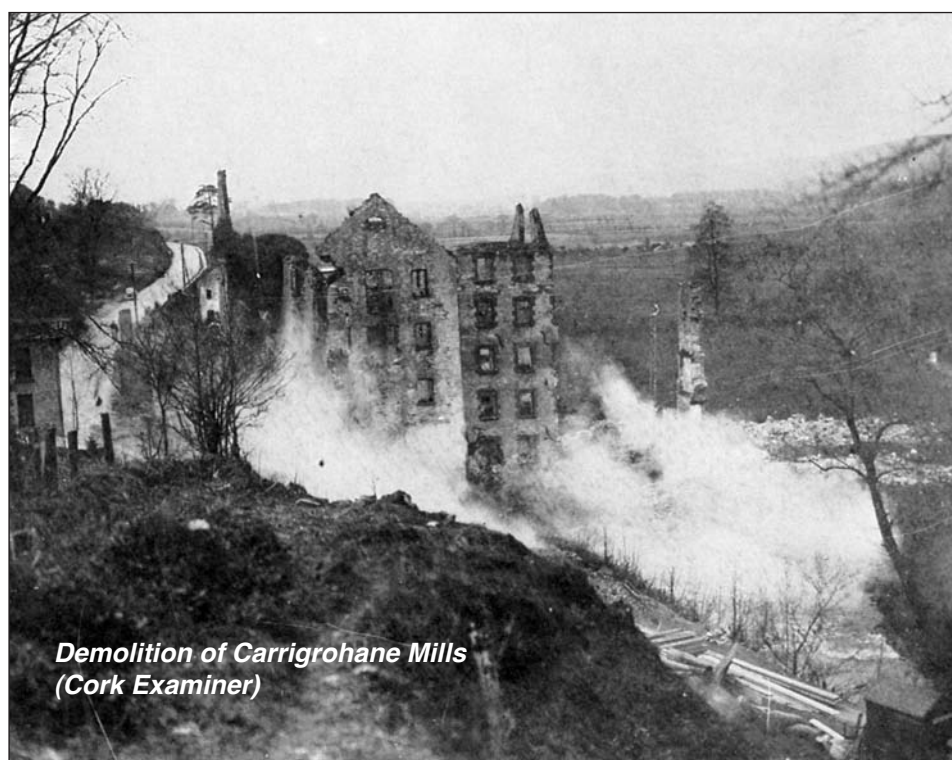
Who died 9th January 1915

Aged 65 years

The location of these headstones in the graveyard is on the northern side of the church. It is likely that Frank travelled by horse and dray as seen in his photograph, taken outside St. Peter's Church<sup>21</sup>, Carrigrohane.

### References

1. Shipping list on [www.ancestry.com](http://www.ancestry.com)
2. Family papers and [www.ancestry.com](http://www.ancestry.com) shipping list
3. Lease dated 1 May 1853 from Eugene McSwiney to Henry Lindsay Young for the term of 30 years mentioned in Landed Estate Court Rentals, Jan-Apr 1865, courtesy of [www.findmypast.ie](http://www.findmypast.ie)
4. New York Passenger Lists
5. Landed Estate Court Rentals, Jan-Apr 1865, courtesy of [www.findmypast.ie](http://www.findmypast.ie)
6. Ballincollig Community School Journal Vol. 5, page 47, 1888-9
7. Haynes v McSwiney in Irish Equity Reports, Points of Practice, High Court of Chancery, the Rolls Court and the Equity Exchequer in Ireland 1838 to 1839, courtesy of Google Books
8. Augustus Robert McSwiney/Sweeney whose wife gave birth to a son on the 4th August 1852 at Carrigrohane Mills [Cork Examiner 6 August 1852]
9. "In Griffith's Valuation Berkeley [Bulkeley] J.M. Praed is recorded as holding land in the parishes of Ightermurragh and Kilcredan, barony of Imokilly and Carrigrohane, barony of Cork, county Cork. In 1840 he married as his second wife Elizabeth daughter of Patrick Persse FitzPatrick who was the sole heir of her grandfather Colonel John Colthurst of Carrigrohane, barony of Cork, county Cork." , courtesy of [www.landedestates.nuigalway.ie/](http://www.landedestates.nuigalway.ie/)
10. 1846 Slater's Directory of Cork, courtesy of [www.cork-pastandpresent.ie](http://www.cork-pastandpresent.ie)
11. Lease from Thomas Fitzgerald to Henry Lindsay Young, Ref. No. 1842/11/56
12. Courtesy of [www.landedestates.nuigalway.ie](http://www.landedestates.nuigalway.ie)
13. Courtesy of [www.findmypast.ie](http://www.findmypast.ie)
14. Henry Lindsay Young (c. 1820-1901)
15. Ballincollig Photographic Journal [Ballincollig Community School Journal]
16. Leemount, house in Coolymurraghue townland, Civil Parish of Currykippane
17. Griffith's Valuation, Nicholas C. Brabason (sic) tenant, immediate lessor was St. John Jeffryes (house and 118 acres)
18. Faulkner's Journal, 25 August 1848
19. House No. 3 in Coolymurraghue, Saint Mary's D.E.D., Cork
20. Mr Goodwin Young, son of John Young Robert (sic), Bantry married Ann Good, eldest daughter of James Good, Ardaneen, Co. Cork, on 18 March 1813, Cork Advertiser 25 March 1813 [extracted from Rosemary ffolliott's newspaper biographical index]
21. Article in Times Past, Journal of Muskerry Local History Society, Vol. 9 on St. Peter's Church.



*Demolition of Carrigrohane Mills  
(Cork Examiner)*



# Of Sleáns and Sleán Men

Shane Lehane

## Introduction

The Boggeragh Mountains might be considered the closest range of mountains to Cork City, just 20 miles north-north-west. Here, on their southern side, beside the old path that the children took to Barracauring School, are two piles of white quartz stone. These ‘Hail Mary’ stones, as they are called in the locality, were placed to mark the spot where two men were hit by lightning on their way home from the bog. An account of the tragedy is preserved in the 1937 School’s Folklore Collection which details the fact that the men had ‘weapons’ on their shoulders and these drew the lightning, killing them outright. Weapons, in this case, is the collective term for the turf-cutting tools brought to the bog: the hay-knife, the three-pronged pitch-fork, the bog-spade and most significantly, the turf-cutting spade or ‘sleán’.

## Turf-cutting country

This is turf-cutting country. The moist, heathery, blanket bog that has wrapped up this gentle rise of land for millennia is covered by a labyrinth of low turf banks, about two or three sods in depth. In times gone by, this mountain top provided generation after generation with their only procurable source of fuel, on which their very survival depended. With coal confined to those who could afford it, and in the absence of wood, turf was all that was available; to heat them through the cold, and to cook their food: without it, they simply could not survive.

Some ten years ago, I spent a summer recording many of the inhabitants of this small hilltop. Sitting in their kitchens, sipping tea and eating slices of swiss-roll, the complex world of turf and sleán men was generously and meticulously revealed. These were people who literally lived in the bog and many of the men had done nothing their entire lives but cut turf, some with over 70 years experience.

## Turf-cutting season

In keeping with tradition, it was at Bealtaine, in the days running up to the 1st May, that the sleán men took down their weapons in preparation for the cutting season. While it was a bad idea to delay, it was disastrous to try to cut too early, in March or April, given that the wet sods could still become victim to a sharp frost. This freezing only manifested itself at the end of the season and the frozen turf simply disintegrated into ‘brus’ as it dried, making all the hard work totally redundant.

The turf-cutting season also corresponds to the ancient practice of ‘booleying’, when on the 1st of May the cattle were taken to the mountain tops to avail of the extra lush grass of the high summer pastures. In addition to making



◀ The ‘Weapons’-Sleán, Bog Spade and Hay-knife, hanging in Billy Welsh’s Shed

▼ The contrasting lengths of the sleán and bog-spade- Rán go gualainn agus sleán go h-imleacán



storable foodstuffs in the form of cheese and butter, the young cow-boys (na buachaillí) would invest time, cutting and saving their fuel for the following winter. This association is borne out by the fact that the most common find in Irish bogs are small, wooden, hollowed-out churns and staved containers of butter. The bog is anaerobic and in the absence of oxygen there is no bacterial action. Moreover, the deep, moist turf maintains a constant temperature, not unlike a natural and primitive form of refrigeration, making the bog an ideal, sterile, storage place.

## Sleán

Of all the weapons for the bog, it was the specific turf-cutting spade, the sleán that was the most important. The sleán is aptly named given that sleán or sleaghán derives from the older Irish word sleg meaning ‘a spear’. Some of the turf-cutters were intensely attached to their sleáns. Following cutting, they greased or oiled the metal; carefully wrapped it in an old sack; and placed it securely under the bed until the next season. It may have been the reluctance to leave their sleáns after them in the bog that indirectly caused the death of the two men struck by lightning

▶ *The late Billy Welsh, showing his sleán, made by Timmy Scully of Donoughmore Cross*

▶ *The late Johnny Katie Looney - Turf-cutter and gentleman*

▶ *(below) A detail of a turf-cutter from the Construction Corps during the emergency years*



The sleáns were fashioned by one of three blacksmiths in the district: Timmy Scully of Donoughmore Cross, Jackie Scannell of Kilcorney and Eugene Scannell of Nad. Each worked from a rough pattern of metal supplied by the Beale's spademill near Monard in Blarney, cutting, hammering and honing the metal into a bespoke form. Timmy Scully had never cut or even seen a sod of turf being cut but he knew exactly how to alter the length, shape and angle of the wing that protrudes from the sleán, to meet the demands of the different bogs and the strength of the sleán man.

Strength, stamina and skill were all important in the bog and the status and prowess of different men was often expressed by reference to different sods. The tough, fibrous nature of the top sod made it the most demanding and arduous to cut and only the fittest and strongest would be given this job. One day, when I was talking about turf with Johnny Katie Looney and his sister Hannie, she remarked in admiration of a neighbour: 'he'd be a fine man for the top-sod'. Dinny Foley, referring to a meitheal of three cutters asserted: 'you'd need your best man with a sharp sleán on the top sod, a good worker on the second and a weakish old lad on the bottom.'

### **Irish machismo**

On reflection, turf and sleán-use is a highly codified expression of pure Irish machismo. For example, with constant downward pressure, the short handle of the sleán easily blisters the hollow of one's palm. When this happens the exposed skin is so sore and painful it is impossible to continue. Some cutters used to employ a hand-leather: a small piece of the tongue of an old boot, laced over the back of the hand to protect the skin and prevent blistering. When I asked some sleán men if they

ever used a hand-leather, they would bluster and look aghast that such a display of weakness might be contemplated. They were equally derogatory of anyone putting their foot on the sleán. Although common practice around the country, in the Boggeraghs, this was seen as a sign of weakness.

### **Breaks**

Most pointedly in this respect, were the reactions to questions suggesting that they took long breaks sipping from buckets of tea and wolfing down large slices of buttered curney cake. Many people recall nostalgically this popularly shared memory as the highlight of a day in the bog. Unexpectedly, such suggestions were met with a certain intolerance and contempt and the clear message was that any person who went to the bog to go eating and drinking had no business there in the first place! The bog was a place of work, where you started early and finished late and the emphasis was on productivity.

If there was a short break, a sleán man might come over to someone else's bank for a cigarette and a quick chat. These casual, but calculated observations on such visits determined how neat and efficient a sleán man was; the straightness of the bank; the quality of the sods and the orderliness of the spreading. Such pride in one's work, over time bestowed an individual with the highest honour: the reputation by his peers as a 'tidy' worker. Moreover, this fanatical, obsessive attention to detail springs from the time when such dedication and hard work ensured an ample stockpile of fuel for the winter. Sloppy, lazy work meant a poor supply of one of life's essentials and might well have ended in tragedy.

Almost all of those sleán men, the tidy workers of the Boggeragh Mountains, those proud macho turf-cutters, have now passed on and a whole community based on turf is no more. It may seem like an overused cliché but it is fair to give then this adage: *Ní bheidh a leithéad ann arís*: 'their like will not be seen again'.

# The Cnoch Póg

Charlie Conway



Inniscarra Dam

<http://damsz.com/inniscarra-dam/>

*During the ice age as the great masses of ice began to slide southwards across the world a great crushing and grinding took place beneath the ice. The weight of the billions of tons of ice crushed rocks, boulders and soil into sand and gravel. When at last the great glaciers parted they left large mounds dotted across the continent. One of these large hillocks was in the parish where I was born. We referred to it as 'The Cnoch Póg'. Many people know it as John A. Wood's pit in Garryhesta.*

*As a child I helped my father to cut and save hay, corn etc in the little fields which made up this hill. But the happiest memories that I have of this garden of Eaden must be attending the races that were held on an annual basis there. The Cnoch Póg formed a natural grand stand from which the horses could be viewed as they raced around the valley. That little hillock became alive for the day of the races with Jockeys, owners, bookies, punters etc all enjoying a great day at the races. We as kids had the added benefit of a day off from school. We were also fascinated with the multicolored stalls erected for the occasion.*

*As most people know that hill was sold and ended up as a gravel pit. The first large project to be built with the gravel and sand from that pit was surely the building of the Inniscarra dam. That is why I wrote this little poem about the Cnoch Póg to immortalise in some little way one of our great vanishing land marks.*

## *The Cnoch Póg*

Years ago when I was óg, I lived at the foot of the Cnoch Póg.

A hill so fare in a valley sweet, where once a year the punters meet.

And I joined them too, gan stoca ná bhróg,  
To watch the horses from my Cnoch Póg.

But at the Cnoch Póg the punters their meetings hold,

For I fear dear friends that hill was sold,  
Yes the Lorries came and the diggers too,  
And at my hill they began to hue.

Oh the diggers they tore at my hill,  
Like starving dogs may devour their kill.  
And with Lorries filled with that precious grit.  
They turned my hill into a gravel pit.

Now across the valley they took my hill,  
Another valley they had to fill.

Yes across the vale they drew my dream,  
To build a dam across a stream.

Now it's upside down between two hills,  
Ore my Cnoch Póg the water spills.

Yes ore my dreams there flows the Lee,  
On its' precious journey to the sea.

That dam is deep, but in my sleep,

I see a dam that is deeper still.

And within that dam the horses run,

Yes within that dam I still have fun.

So Lord, stretch out your loving hand,  
And guide me to the promised-land.

So that I may return to when I was óg

And play once more 'neath the Cnoch Póg.

*'At the going down of the sun and in the morning, We shall remember them.'* Liam Hayes

On the 6 November 1998 a group of people set out from Collins Barricks, Cork on a mission of peace and reconciliation to attend the opening of the 'Island of Ireland Peace Park' in the town of Messines, Belgium. The park is dedicated to all Irishmen and women who died in World War 1. The group consisted of military personnel of all ranks, members of O.N.E. and World War Two veterans and small band of Muskerry Local History Society members. This trip was to coincide with attendance at the 80th Anniversary of the ending of WWI at Armistice Day. Ceremonies passing under Menin Gate at 11 am on 11 November. This was the first time that Irish military personnel in uniform were allowed at ceremonies. It was a historical ground-breaking occasion and a privilege to be part of it.

In the afternoon we went as invited guests of the Mayor of Messines to the official dedication of 'Island of Ireland Peace Park' at Messines Ridge at 3 pm. Words cannot describe the emotion and atmosphere experienced by all who attended, knowing that Paddy Harte and Glen Barr had achieved their mission of providing a suitable memorial to brave men from the 42nd Ulster Division and 16th Munster division who fought side by side. A round Tower was built with stone from Mullingar and Fás members, North and South. The orientation of windows at the top allows beams of sunlight to shine through both at 11 am on 11 November, on the lines of NewGrange.

To be present and see our President Mary McAleese, Queen Elizabeth II and King Albert of Belgium walk side by side to the monument to lay their respective wreaths remind us how important the occasion was in historical terms.

After the official ceremony was complete our group were honoured and privileged to lay a wreath at the newly dedicated Tower on behalf of **Muskerry Local History Society** to remember all local men and women who lost their lives in the Great War, 'The War to end all Wars'. Joseph Murphy, the grandfather of one of our members, Ed Murphy, lost his life in Gallipoli in 1915.

As the tour concluded a sense of gratitude was felt by all of us and an inscription on one monument summed all our feelings.

*'Think not only upon their passing,  
Remember the glory of their spirit'*

**Photos:** Liam Hayes, Chairman of Muskerry Local History Society, who attended the Messines ceremony along with Edmond Murphy, Joe Cunnane, Jim O'Connell, Ted Long and Adrian Connolly.



Ba mhór ag Méara Messines agus ag Comhchathaoirigh Iontaobhas Aistear an Athmhuintearais  
The Mayor of Messines and the Joint Executive Chairmen of A Journey of Reconciliation Trust  
Request the honour of the presence of

*Liam Hayes*

a bheith i láthair ag Tionscnamh Pháirc Síochána Oileán na hÉireann i Messines an 11 Samhain 1998 ag an Uachtarán Máire Mhic Ghiolla Íosa i bhfianaise a Mhórgachta an Rí Ailbhe II agus a Mórgachta an Bhanríon Eilís II  
At the inauguration of the Island of Ireland Peace Park at Messines on 11 November 1998 By President Mary McAleese in the presence of His Majesty King Albert II and Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

Ní mór d'aoinna a n-áiteanna a thógáil roimh a 3.00pm ar a dhéanar  
RSVP Teil: (353-1) 705 8436  
Ní mór an cárta seo a thabairt ar aird ag an bPáirc Síochána

Invitees must take their places by 3.00pm at latest  
RSVP Tel: (353-1) 705 8436  
This card must be produced at Peace Park



# James Guinane - a soldier of World War I



James Guinane (3rd from the left in the RIC uniform)

*Ger Flynn*

James Guinane was born on a farm in Nenagh Co. Tipperary in 1892. He was the second youngest son of 5 boys and he had 2 sisters.

He joined the RIC when he was 17 years old (1910) and was stationed in Wexford. He and five others joined the British Army in 1914 (even his mother was not happy about this) and served in Belgium and France. He fought as a machine gunner in the trenches.

My mother (his daughter) said that he never spoke of the war but did recount two stories to her:

(1) He stacked dead Germany soldiers up in front of him (like sandbags) to shield himself from bullets when he was firing the machine gun. Otherwise he showed no ill effects of the war.

(2) At one stage they were very hungry in France so they went into a farmer's field to get turnips to eat. The French farmer came into the field with a shotgun and told them get out of the field or he would shoot them. He did not have much time for the French after that incident.

He was lucky as he escaped the full war from 1914 to 1918 with just a slight leg wound from shrapnel. He also had signs of frostbite marks on his legs. He received two medals from the war, one was a service

medal.

After the war, he went to Killorglin and setup home where he spent his time hunting with dogs (ferreting with a terrier dog called Liz), fishing but never shooting. He did odd jobs for farmers but lived quite well on his pension

When he went to the war in 1914 he was promised a pension, a house and one acre of land on his return. When he returned in 1918, he retired from the army but he did not receive his house until 1934.

On the the 5 July 1940, he joined the Irish army and was stationed in Collins Barracks as a machine gun instructor.

He got an illness and was transferred to the Curragh Army Hospital where he discovered he had cancer. He died in the Curragh camp in October 1940. He is buried in Nenagh Co. Tipperary

# The Birthplace of 'Mick' Mannock - World War I Air Ace

There has been a great deal of controversy over the birthplace of 'Mick' Mannock, one of the greatest air aces of World War I. Many biographies claimed he was born in Ballincollig or at least in Cork. While it is true that his parents were married in Ballincollig - his father was a soldier in the barracks and his mother, Julia, came from Bunacomer in Inniscarra - and one of his sisters was later raised by her grandparents in Bunacomer, unfortunately, 'Mick' Mannock was born in Aldershot. Still he was a strong supporter of Home Rule, proud of his Irish ancestry and proud to call himself 'Mick'. Ballincollig and Inniscarra can claim part of him, at least.

CERTIFIED COPY OF AN ENTRY OF BIRTH

GIVEN AT THE GENERAL REGISTER OFFICE

Application Number PAS 479486194

REGISTRATION DISTRICT Farnham  
1886 BIRTH in the Sub-district of Frimley in the Counties of Surrey and Southampton

No.	When and where born	Name, if any	Sex	Name and surname of father	Name, surname and maiden surname of mother	Occupation of father	Signature, description and residence of informant	When registered	Signature of registrar	Name entered after registration
307	<u>Thirteenth June 1886</u> <u>Barracks Aldershot</u> <u>Heath 46 S.D.</u>	<u>Edward Patrick</u>	<u>Boy</u>	<u>Edward Corringham</u>	<u>Julia Corringham formerly Sullivan</u>	<u>Sergeant Scots Groy's</u>	<u>J. Corringham Mother Barracks Aldershot</u>	<u>13th</u>	<u>Handford Geo. Duff</u>	<u>1886 Registrar</u>

CERTIFIED to be a true copy of an entry in the certified copy of a Register of Births in the District above mentioned.


Given at the GENERAL REGISTER OFFICE, under the Seal of the said Office, the 13th day of October 1914

BXBZ 664323

CAUTION:- It is an offence to falsify a certificate or to make or knowingly use a false certificate or a copy of a false certificate intending it to be accepted as genuine to the prejudice of any person or to possess a certificate knowing it to be false without lawful authority.

WARNING:- THIS CERTIFICATE IS NOT EVIDENCE OF THE IDENTITY OF THE PERSON PRESENTING IT.

043959412 270165 10981 2094 M6(0255370)



▲ A copy of the birth certificate of Edward Patrick Corringham showing place of birth as Aldershot (relevant section enlarged) - he later used the name, Edward Mannock

▼ A copy of the marriage certificate of Edward Corringham and Julia Sullivan, father and mother of Edward (later 'Mick') Mannock

771  
3

ÉIRE IRELAND

Cóip deimhnithe de Thaifid i gClár Leabhar Póstaí.  
Certified Copy of Entry in the Marriage Register Book.

1. 1883 Pósaadh a Sollúnaíodh i Church de Ballincollig i gCeantar an Chláraitheora do Ballincollig  
Marriage solemnised at the Catholic in the Registrar's District of

i gCeantar an Chláraitheora Maoirseachta do Cork i gContae Cork in the Superintendent Registrar's District of in the County of

Uimh. No.	Dáta an Phósta When Married.	Ainm agus Sloinne Name and Surname.	Aois Age.	Staid Condition.	Slí Bheatha Rank or Profession.	Ionad Chónaithe Residence at the time of Marriage.	Ainm agus Sloinne an Athar Father's Name and Surname.
53	<u>February 4th 1883</u>	<u>Edward CORRINGHAM</u>	<u>Full</u>	<u>Bachelor</u>	<u>Soldier</u>	<u>Ballincollig</u>	<u>Michael Corringham (Deceased)</u>
		<u>Julia SULLIVAN</u>	<u>Full</u>	<u>Spinster</u>	<u>Servant</u>	<u>Ballincollig</u>	<u>Patrick Sullivan</u>

Arna bPósaadh i Church of Ballincollig de réir Uird agus Deasghnath na h-Eaglaise Caitlicí agamsa according to the Rites and Ceremonies of the Catholic Church by me Augustine Maguire

Sollúnaíodh an Pósaadh seo Eadrainne This Marriage was solemnised between us. { Edward Corringham } In ár Láthairne in the Presence of us { Horace Amytage }  
{ Julia Sullivan } { Bridget Desmond }

# Ballincollig Tidy Towns - a brief early history

*Frank Donaldson*

## **The Background Context**

The first Tidy Towns Competition organised by Bord Failte as part of the An Tostal celebrations was held in 1958 with Glenties in Co Donegal the national winner. In 1995 following reorganisation in Bord Failte the Competition became the responsibility of the Department of the Environment Community & Local Government where the competition has found a really good home. Since 1992 SuperValu has been the principal sponsor. The SuperValu Tidy Towns Competition continues to grow and in 2011 attracted a total of 821 entries

## **The First Meetings 1965**

The first general public meeting held in Ballincollig took place in the old School (now the Community Hall on Station Road) on the 25 June 1965 at 8.00 pm nearly forty seven years ago. Those attending\* this historic meeting were as follows –

Mrs Murphy  
Miss Pat McCarthy – Chairman Macra Na Tuaithe  
Very Rev Fr Johnson – first President of the Committee  
Rev Fr Hegarty – first Chairman of Committee  
Mrs Moloney  
Mr J Crowley?(spelling unclear)  
Miss Pat Courtney  
Mrs Courtney  
Mrs Crowley  
Mr J Crowley  
Mr Cronin NT – first Vice-Chairman  
Anthony O’Leary – first Secretary  
Mr Dobbin - proposed to represent the Guards  
Mr P O’Leary  
Mr Parfery? (spelling unclear)  
Mrs O’Brien  
Mr D Hegarty – first Treasurer  
Mr Jim Twomey – proposed to represent Pitch & Putt Club  
Mrs Buckley - proposed to represent Edel Quinn Sewing Unit  
Mrs O’Donovan - proposed to represent the Legion of Mary

This meeting chaired by Mrs Murphy was called at the suggestion of Miss Pat Courtney Chairman of Macra Na Tuaithe. Her idea was ‘to arouse the interest of the people of Ballincollig in making their village more beautiful...’ Rev Fr Hegarty proposed that a Committee be set up and this was seconded by Mrs Maloney. A Committee was then elected. Fr Johnson was proposed and seconded as President of the Committee, and Fr Hegarty was appointed as Chairman. This embryonic Committee had representation from five key local organisations and nearly half a century later this is still a good basis for a Tidy Towns Committee.

## **Ballincollig and District Improvement Committee**

The new group was known as the Ballincollig and District Improvement Committee and held its first meeting on 8th July. Fr Hegarty advised the meeting that he had been in touch with the Blarney Development Association and that they were willing to help the Ballincollig Committee in any way possible. Contact had also been made with Ignatius Buckley of ‘Bord Failte’ (actually Ivernia) and he advised that Bord Failte would be able to advise the Ballincollig Committee based on their experience with other towns and that they would survey Ballincollig and come up with suggestions. At this meeting the name of the Committee was changed to Ballincollig and District Improvement Association. Discussion took place at this meeting in regard to proposed road widening by the County Council and the provision of a footpath on both sides of the road on which trees might be planted. The County Council was to be written to in regard to the provision of litter bins in the village. With the receipt of £2 from Macra Na Tuaithe it was agreed to open an Association bank account.

The October meeting of that year, 1965, was advised that Macra Na Tuaithe had £10 available for a suitable Competition and that the Farmers’ Union (off the now Link Road) had contributed £100 to the Association funds. Fr Hegarty reported on his contacts with the

---

*\*It is possible that some people were appointed in absentia to the first Committee but this is unclear from the surviving Minutes of the first meeting.*

The first general meeting of the people of Ballincollig was held in the Old School on the 25<sup>th</sup> June 1965 at 8 pm. The purpose of this meeting was to elect a tidy towns committee. Mrs Murphy opened the meeting and welcomed all those present, she then explained the purpose of the meeting. Miss Pat Courtney, chairman of Maura na Tuairse, whose idea it was to arouse the interest of the people of

*From the Minute book of Ballincollig Tidy Towns Committee*

County Council in regard to the widening of the road at Poulavone. The road was to be widened to 30 ft. with a 6ft. footpath on both sides. This was to extend from Poulavone Cross to the East Gate. Fr Hegarty suggested that the road works be continued from East Gate to the village. Mr Nangle was evidently in agreement to supply 106 trees for the new road works at a cost of £1 per tree. This October meeting changed the name of the new Association to Ballincollig and District Development Association. The setting up of a Village Committee was discussed at this meeting.

The third meeting of the Association took place on 25th November. The Minutes of this meeting record the first reference to flower barrels for Ballincollig that had been received from Beamish & Crawford. Plans for a public meeting on 2nd December were agreed at which Ignatius Buckley and Michael Manning of the Tourist Board were to give a talk illustrated with slides on different aspects of Tidy Towns. The public meeting planned for 2nd December does not seem to have taken place as it is not mentioned in subsequent Minutes. Finally the local Sergeant was to be contacted about a Pedestrian crossing for School children in the village.

This was the last meeting of 1965. What is very clear is the fact that the new Association had got off to a great start and had begun to engage with the relevant agencies that might be helpful to the Tidy Towns effort for Ballincollig.

### 1966

Engagement with the County Council continued in the yearly months of 1966. The eighth meeting of the Association took place on 2nd June where it was agreed that an essay Competition for Schools would be held. The agreed title was 'How to Keep Our Village Clean from

Litter'. A good response was received and about seventy entries were submitted. The first reference in the Minutes to estates was in respect of O'Donovan Crescent who by September 1966 had started to clean up their area. At that stage it was decided that the Association would buy a grass mower funding it by a Church Gate collection; it cost £77.00. The mower was to be a frequent topic of discussion at many Association Meetings.

### 1967 and the First Tidy Towns Competition Entry

The twelfth Association meeting held on 24th April 1967 records the receipt of the Tidy Towns Entry Form from Bord Failte, the organisers of the Tidy Towns Competition with a closing date for entries of 5th May.

The 2nd Annual General Meeting of the Ballincollig & District Development Association was held on 4th May 1967 and the Association recorded a bank balance of £34.9.7. Flower barrels in the village and tree planting at Poulavone seem to have been the main issues under Any Other Business. Eventually nine barrels were placed in the village and six in the Square. In July of that year litter issues were raised at the monthly meeting. Loose chips as road surfaces in Poulavone and the village came up for discussion at the August meeting. Evidently a smooth tarmac surface was not in place at that time.

The 21st Association meeting in September discussed the results for the Ballincollig Tidy Towns first entry when 108 marks were awarded to the village and they were placed 2nd in Population Category C (1,001 to 2,500). Ballincollig was Highly Commended that year, an excellent performance for a new Tidy Towns Committee. It is really interesting to see the early drive and enthusiasm that was adopted by the first Ballincollig Tidy Towns Association is still as strong as ever nearly half a



century later. Arising from the first Ballincollig Tidy Towns Adjudicator's Report a number of issues were highlighted for action by the Committee. These included the following –

- ♦ Grass growing from a wall approaching the village from the west.

- ♦ Flyposting near Pike Corner

- ♦ The grounds outside both the old and new Schools. The Association agreed to start work on a new wall and the yard at the old School immediately.

- ♦ Grass verges on both sides of the road approaching McDermot's Garage (location not known to the author).

Litter bins and trees for the Poulavone area were discussed and were to be considered again at the next meeting. The condition of the wall outside the Garda Barracks was also an ongoing issue for the past months.

On 28th November 1967 the 23rd Association meeting took place and the bank balance on that date was just over £64 while extensive damage to the mower was reported by Fr Hegarty. By that time the work on the old School wall had been completed and new trees planted there. The old CIE gate at Station Cross was a cause for Association concern.

## 1968

The next meeting brought the Association into 1968. This was the year of the 2nd Ballincollig Tidy Towns entry and was the year of the dreaded Foot and Mouth disease. To help the work, Cork Farmers' Union agreed to take on the provision of some shrubs for The Crescent. As the early months of the new year rolled on the condition of the entrance to East Gate exercised the minds of Association members. It was agreed that the hedging along Station Road evidently owned by The Malting Company of Ireland Ltd be cut at the cost of £70.

At the meeting of 26th March a controversial vote of sympathy was proposed to the victims of the recent air disaster at Tuskar Rock. At the 3rd Annual General Meeting held on 20th April the Parish Priest Fr Johnson was elected President and the Curate Fr Hegarty was elected Chairman. At the AGM the question of the removal of the railings outside Leo Murphy Terrace was raised.

The meetings of the Association were always well attended and seem to have been well run and organised. By May 1968 the area at the entrance to East Gate had been tidied up and gravelled by Mr John A Wood. Fr Hegarty reported to the May meeting that he had organised a litter clean up with some local children and appealed for co-operation to keep the place clean. This very early engagement with the potential of the school children was progressive and commendable.

By June 1968 the issue of litter control began to be of concern to the Association and a summer Church Gate collection raised £50.5.11. This would probably have been

worth about €700 today. Litter was raised again at the Association meeting on 27th August 1968 when it was reported that 'the village was in a very bad condition'. For the first time it was suggested by the Secretary, Teresa O'Farrell, that the Association should go out and work on the litter issue themselves. The Treasurer supported the view and said that 'it would be the only way to keep Ballincollig tidy'. From that suggestion the first Association litter rota was agreed with two members taking on a litter collection responsibility each week. The following Association meeting in September reported that the litter rota system was working well.

By September too work had been completed on the Zebra Crossing in the village.

The Minute Book records the 1968 success for Ballincollig in the Tidy Towns Competition with 113 marks, an increase from the 108 received the previous year. There were evidently a total of 122 entries in that year and Ballincollig was placed 7th in Ireland and 3rd in Munster in their Population Category which was still Category C (Population 1,001 to 2,500). Ballincollig recorded 3rd place overall in County Cork. The presentation of minor approach roads to the village was raised in the Adjudicator's Report. The Monday and Saturday litter rota was to continue as agreed at the February meeting of 1968.

## 1969

It was announced at the January 1969 meeting that the Chairman Fr Hegarty was leaving the Parish and moving to Goleen as Parish Priest. A suitable way of marking his contribution to Ballincollig took up the time of the meeting. Fr O'Cleary took over the Chair at the next meeting. Damage to the brick kerbing in the village was raised at the February 5th meeting. Another meeting later in that month reported that the ESB had installed new street lighting but that the ESB trucks had damaged grass areas in the village.

On reading the Minutes of the many meeting it is quite clear that Association members were very dedicated in following up on action commitments that they had given at a previous meeting.

In March 1969 the issue of litter came up for discussion yet again and an Anti-Litter Day was agreed for Saturday April 12th and the local children were to get involved.

Tree planting exercised the minds of Association members for some considerable time and the meeting of April 1969 reported that eleven trees had been planted in the village. By 30th April of that year the litter issue was evidently becoming quite serious as the Minutes record that 'The litter problem is very bad at the moment and it was felt that the village should be picked about 3 times a week.' In May the litter rota was expanded in an effort to alleviate the problem. The following month it was reported that the children and teachers were doing an excellent job on the litter issue but 'The litter problem is still bad.....'.

The 40th Meeting of the Association was held as usual in the old School at 8.30 pm on 2nd July 1979. The presentation of the flower tubs in the village was a key concern that evening, while litter continued to be a problem. This meeting was told that the main road had been resurfaced but the County Council were not willing to tarmac the road. Later in July it is recorded that once again the litter problem is still very bad and the school children are no longer involved. The reason for this the lack of involvement from the children is unknown.

In the 1969 Tidy Towns Competition, according to the Minute Book, Ballincollig was placed 6th in Ireland and 1st in Munster and Connaught. The mark received was 117 up from 113 in the previous year. Litter control and the presentation of approach roads came in for negative comment in the Adjudicator's Report.

The approach roads were discussed at the October meeting with some evident confusion as to where adjudication started on these roads. The presentation of the area outside MoreMiles (on the main road) was discussed by the Association towards the end of the year. An important development was recorded in 5th November meeting Minutes in that the Army had agreed to take on the cutting of green areas in the village and the maintenance of flower beds.

## 1970

In early 1970 the ongoing problem about tree damage in the School yard was aired once again and March of that year the condition of roadside kerbing came up for discussion yet again as it 'is in a very bad state again'.

By the 20 April Meeting the residents of Sexton Park had obviously got involved in the Tidy Towns project as the issue of the cutting of grass in that estate was raised. The litter rota was to continue again this year.

On 1st May 1970 the 50th meeting of the Association was held. Considering that the very first meeting of the group was held on 25th June 1965, they had been extremely active over a period of just five years. The mower purchased by the Association early in their existence was a continuing source of problems in regard to requests to borrow the machine and associated ongoing repairs. The July meeting of 1970 records that it was once again in need of repairs. Once again the cutting of the long hedge on Station Road came up for discussion at this meeting. The Malting Company of Ireland were evidently not contributing enough towards this work.

The results of the Ballincollig entry in the 1970 Tidy Towns Competition were eagerly awaited and the news was given to the Association meeting held on 23rd October. The Minutes record the total mark as being 117 but 119 was the correct mark. Ballincollig was placed 1st in Munster in Population Category C (1,001-2,500). Once again approach roads received negative comment from the Adjudicator.

## 1971

The problems of litter control continued into 1971 and the poor condition of the entrance to Muskerry Estate exercised the minds of the Association once again early in the year. The Minutes of the March 31st Meeting record that ten trees and some roses at a cost of £35 had been planted at the entrance. As 1971 progressed, dumping became on large scale was noted from Flynn's Cross to Castle Road which included vegetables and grass cuttings. In June the provision of additional litter bins was agreed.

In the 1971 Tidy Towns Competition Ballincollig was awarded 120 marks, a gain of just one mark on the previous year. An old gable at the Macroom end of the village covered in posters and slogans received a negative reaction from the Adjudicator. For the first time a Christmas Tree was erected in The Square on the suggestion of Mr Hegarty.

## 1972

At the Association meeting held on 23 March 1972 the first suggestion of a Competition for the Tidiest Area was minuted. Little did the proposer, K. Crowley, know that his suggestion would lead to a competition that nearly fifty years later would have 102 estate entries.

The EEC posters throughout the village were a cause of concern for the 74th Meeting held on 10 May 1972. Political parties were to be asked to have them removed as soon as possible. The ICA was to see if their members would pick litter from the village to Muskerry Estate. Note at this time (1972) how Muskerry Estate was seen as being somewhat outside the village. The May meeting also recorded that four trees had been planted in The Square and two replaced in Muskerry Estate. Two unoccupied houses in the village seem to have been a problem at this time. Once again Bat O'Mahony's gable wall (at the West End Bar at the Pike Corner) was in need of painting.

The 75th Meeting was held on 31 May 1972, still using the old School as the venue.

The Minutes indicate that much good work had been done in preparation for the Tidy Towns adjudication due in the next six weeks or so. The next meeting in late June records that 'The litter problem is fairly well under control.....' This was important progress. The Tidy Towns overall mark in 1972 remained static at 120 marks. Once again approach roads were mentioned in the Adjudicator's Report as requiring further work. The mention in the Report of rusty vehicles at McDermot's Garage caused some controversy as they claimed that 'at no stage did they have rusty vehicles at the premises'. The Secretary was asked to write to Bord Failte on the matter.

## 1973

The January 21st Meeting in 1973 was advised that Rev O'Cleary the Chairman had been moved to Clonakilty and therefore the Chair was now vacant. For the first time at this meeting the fact that the youth of Ballincollig were

not represented on the Association was raised. This was an astute and important observation. Also the question of the integration of the newer estates into the work for Tidy Towns was discussed. The Ballincollig Curate Rev W Ahern was elected to the Chair at the Annual General Meeting in March 1973. The Vice Chairman was Martin Mullen.

In May, two working nights were agreed, Wednesday and Saturday, to pick litter and carry out any other tasks that needed attention. This year, Ballincollig won The Southern Region Award in the Tidy Towns Competition and this was to be the first of a very long line of awards to come to Ballincollig through Tidy Towns. The arrival of a reporter and photographer as a result of the award caused great excitement.

Ballincollig was then represented at the Tidy Towns Awards Day in Kiltegan, Co Wicklow on 30th September when on behalf of the Association Mrs Metcalfe and the Secretary collected the £100 award. It was agreed that the prize money would be used to do a permanent job on the village kerbing. The meeting on Wednesday 7th November began to discuss what would now be known as the Tidy Towns 3 Year Plan; a list of tasks needing attention in the village is noted in the Minutes. Ballincollig was not to have a Christmas tree in 1973 'due to the ESB crisis'. What this crisis involved is unclear and an internet search did not provide any obvious answers. Perhaps it was associated with the Arab oil embargo of October 1973 to March 1974.

### 1974 and the 100th Association Meeting

At the 86th Meeting held on 11 March 1974 the Chairman raised the possibility of a Competition between different areas in Ballincollig. The same suggestion some time previously had not been actioned. At the Annual General Meeting held on 22 May the Treasurer reported a cash balance at the Bank of £181.93. To date the Association had always managed their funds carefully and the Bank balance always seems to have been positive. At this meeting Fr Twomey took over the Chair from Fr Ahern who resigned due to time pressures. By the summer of 1974 both Rosewood and Inniscarra View estates begin to feature in meeting Minutes and litter bins were to be provided for the two estates.

The impending visit of President Childers to Ballincollig on 19 July, 1974 to open the Country Markets prompted a request for an improvement to the presentation of the old School. Eventually it was partially cleaned in advance of the Presidential visit.

The 100th meeting of the Association took place at the old School at 8.30 pm on 25 September 1974. There is



*Ballincollig Tidy Towns receives its first Tidy Towns Award at the presentation of the 1973 awards at Kiltegan, Co Wicklow on 30 September. The Ballincollig award is being presented to Miss Theresa O'Farrell by PV Doyle the then Chairman of Bord Failte (now Failte Ireland).*

nothing in the Minutes that indicates that this historic meeting was noted by the Association members. It was agreed at the next meeting on 17 April that 'In Ballincollig Week a Tidy Estates Competition will be held and our association will donate a trophy and £10 for it.' The meeting in the following month records that contact had been made with Middleton Tidy Towns for assistance with the judging of the Competition. At this time derelict houses 'in the town' were of concern to the committee.

The Speed Limit through Ballincollig at this time was 40 MPH and there was Association discussion on whether this should be reduced to 30 MPH. The Chairman was to discuss it with the Gardai. The 103rd meeting records that in the Tidy Towns Competition for that year that Bord Failte were putting emphasis on tidiness and the absence of litter.

### 1975

The 102nd meeting was held on 1 May at 9.00 pm and the next meeting was not held until 30 April 1976. Obviously there had been some crisis to prevent meetings taking place with the usual regularity or perhaps meetings did take place but were not recorded in the surviving Minute Book.

The Tidy Towns Report for 1975 was read with great interest and Ballincollig was awarded 122 marks out of a possible 150. In some adjudication categories the mark awarded was quite high based on negative comments in the Report. In that year Kilsheelan was the overall na-

# Ballincollig cleans up in town awards

**HAVING scooped a landscape prize at this year's national competition, Ballincollig last night hosted its own Tidy Towns awards.**

Schools, businesses, homeowners and a number of caring individuals were presented with more than £1,000 in prizes.

Minister for Health Micheál

By **FÉLIM McMAHON**

echo.ed@eecho.ie

continuing success in the national competition, especially the success of the Poulavone Roundabout, which won the Landscape Award for the South West.

"We have improved our standing by a massive 15 points this year, which is a very big

He singled out fast food outlets in the village, in particular, for criticism.

"The litter problem has not improved in the fast food area. This is still causing a lot of concern, especially on main street.

"Tourists straight off the ferry on their way to Kerry are greeted in Ballincollig by chip cartons, burger boxes and pizza boxes blowing in the wind.

"Some business owners still

Sean Curley was presented with a prize for his individual efforts to keep the town tidy, by doing his own litter picks.

The Statoil Service Station won their category, while the winner of the 2001 Shop Front Competition was Tudor Rose Florists.

Winners of the tidy estates competitions were Castleknock, Westcliffe and Westcourt.

Michael and Breda Bourke, of

*Evening Echo, 29 September, 2001*

tional winner with 142 marks out of 150. However the adjudicator's Report makes the following comment, 'The overall impression is pleasant, particularly along the main road, but nearly all the defects mentioned last year are still in evidence.'

## 1976 - 1991

The early Minute Book of the Association comes to an end at 30 April 1976.

There does not appear to have been a Tidy Towns Competition entry in 1978 or 1983 or in the years 1988 to 1991. To date no Minute Books have been discovered covering those periods. The 1996 Tidy Towns Report referred to derelict buildings in the town that were in need of attention. The following year the adjudicator's report referred to the fact that "There are still too many plastic and mass-produced signs in the older part of the village." In both 1996 and 1997 the suggestion of the preparation of a 3/5 year Tidy Towns Plan was recommended.

## 1999

In 1999 Tom Butler joined the Tidy Towns movement in Ballincollig and became Chairman at a time when the interest in the Competition was at low ebb locally. Tidy Towns progress in Ballincollig has been steady and sustained since 1999 and in 2011 Ballincollig was awarded 288 marks out of a possible 400. Killarney the national winner last year received a total of 310 marks. Ballincollig was 3rd in South Cork last year just one mark behind Macroom and 9 marks behind Kinsale.

Ballincollig Tidy Towns has been most successful in generating publicity for Tidy Towns in Ballincollig and this is an essential aspect of the Tidy Towns task. The following extract from the Evening Echo of 29th September 2001 is just one example of many press stories.

## Changes in Population Category

Each Tidy Towns entrant is allocated an adjudication category based on the population at the time of the last Census. The Ballincollig population category has therefore changed significantly over time as the following table illustrates.

Category	Population	From Year	To Year
Small Town	C - 1,001 to 2,500	1967	1972
Small Town	D - 2,501 to 5,000	1973	1976
Large Town	F - 10,001 to 15,000	1977	2005
Large Urban			
Centre	G - 15,001 to 25,000	2006	2011

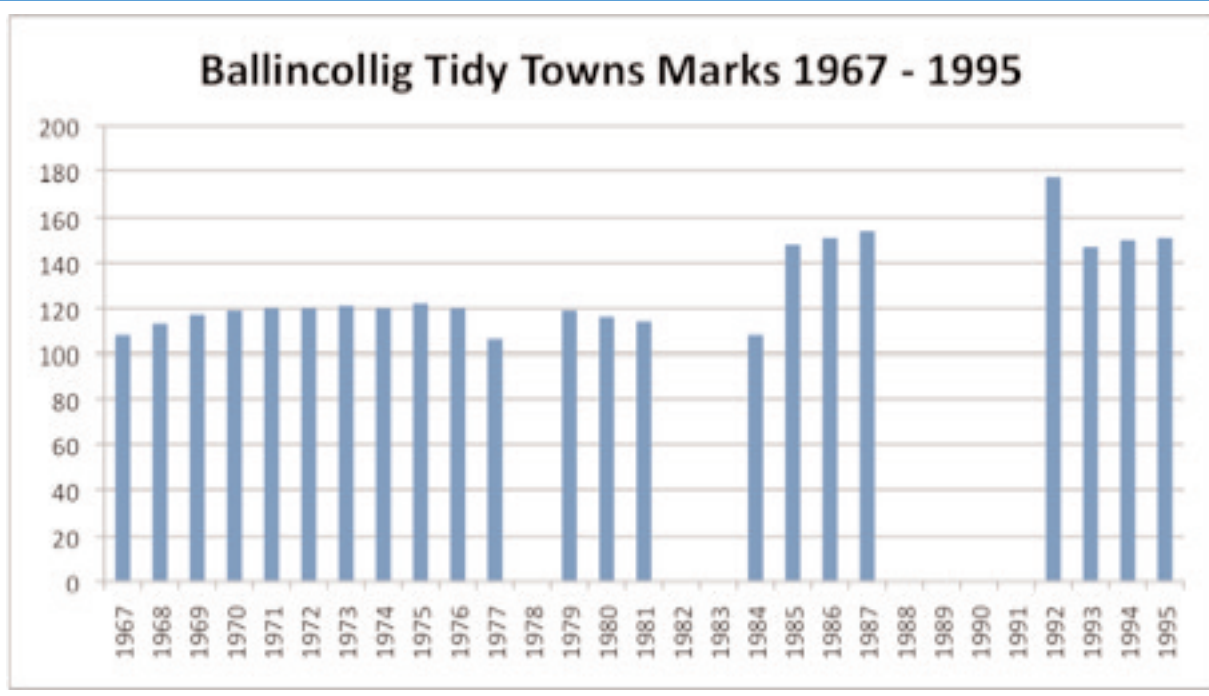
This table reflects the rapid growth of Ballincollig after 1976.

## Marks Progress 1867 - 1995

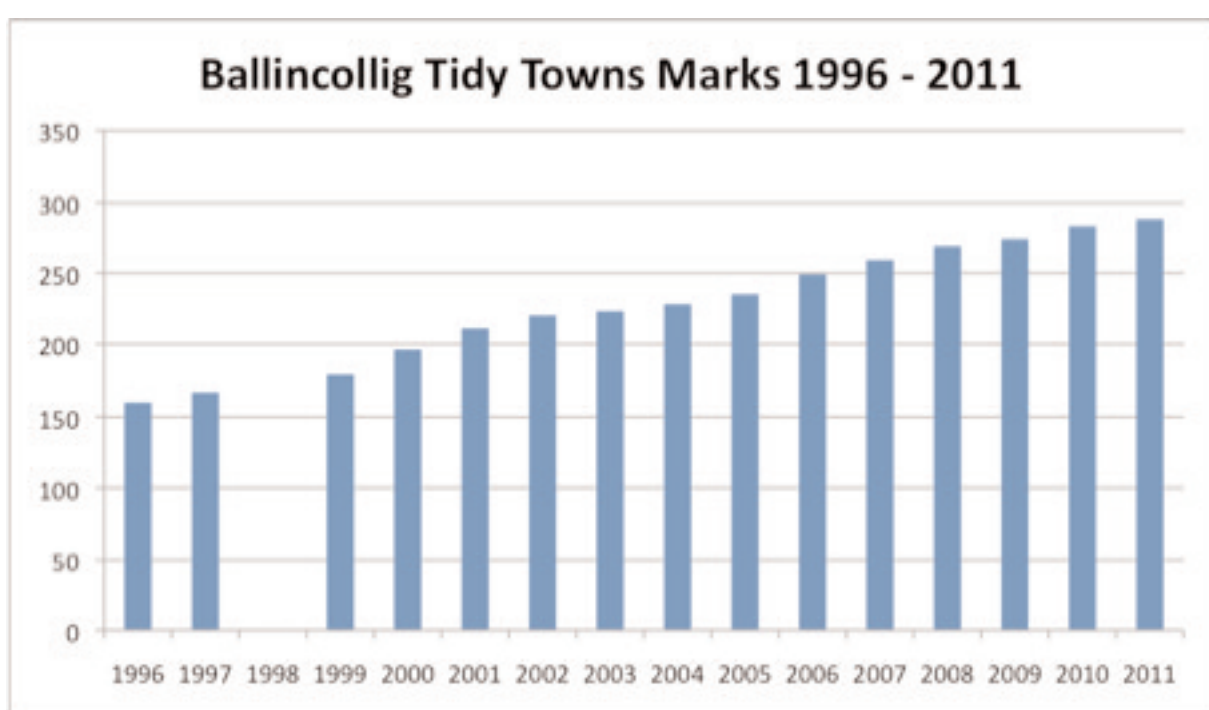
Chart A illustrates the annual growth in the Ballincollig Tidy Towns marks from the first year of entry in 1967 to 1995. There does not appear to have been a Tidy Towns entry in the years 1978, 1983 and 1988 to 1991.

In the first year of Tidy Towns in Ballincollig some marks progress was made in the period 1967 to 1972. Little progress in overall marks terms was made from 1973 until 1985. Indeed there was a slight decline in overall marks in that period. However, the overall mark in any year is not really what is most important in Tidy Towns. The quality of local commitment is so important and this has been so well demonstrated by Tidy Towns Committees in Ballincollig.

A



B



C

	96	97	98	99	00	01	02	03	04	05	06	07	08	09	10	11
Ballincollig	160	167		180	196	211	220	223	228	235	249	259	269	274	283	288
National Winner	247	249		257	260	263	267	270	275	279	295	299	303	305	308	310
Ballincollig gap with winner	87	82		77	64	52	47	47	47	44	46	40	34	31	25	22

► *Ballincollig Tidy Towns Committee at the Helix in Dublin for the announcement of the National Tidy Towns Awards 2012 where Ballincollig won the Gold Medal.*

*Picture shows from left to right, Tony Whelan, Con O'Sullivan, Kieran O'Shea, Brendan Murphy, Diarmuid Horgan.*

**Below:** *Cork Co Council Inter Litter Challenge awards night on 10 September, 2012*

► *Cllr. Barbara Murray, Mayor of County Cork, Pat Clarke.*

►► *Ger Keogh, Pat Clarke, Fearghal Monaghan, Cllr. Barbara Murray, Mayor of County Cork., Maureen Holden, Gay Holden.*



### Marks Progress 1996 – 2011

There does not seem to have been a Tidy Towns entry in 1998. The period of sustained growth in Tidy Towns performance began in 1996 and since then there has been a steady annual growth in the overall mark (Chart B). In Tidy Towns as a general rule the higher the annual mark for an entry the harder it is to gain additional marks. The task is to retain the marks from the previous year while trying to gain additional marks at the same time. In this respect Ballincollig Tidy Towns has been extremely successful in recent times.

### Competing with the National Winner

Chart C examines the marks received by Ballincollig in the years 1996 to 2011 in the context of the overall mark received by the national winner in each year. The marks gap between Ballincollig and the national winner is shown for each year.

In 1996 Ballincollig was 87 marks behind the national winner for that year which was Ardagh in Co Longford. From that time onwards the marks gap has been successfully reduced each year with the exception of the period 2002 to 2004. In 2011 Ballincollig was just 22 marks behind Killarney, Co Kerry the national winner.

In the Tidy Towns Competition this year, 2012 Ballincollig received a total of 298 marks, up from the mark of 288 received last year. An increase of ten marks from one year to another at this level of the Competition is rather unusual and reflects great credit on the hard working Tidy Towns Committee and the Ballincollig community. This year Ballincollig was also awarded a Gold Medal for the first time in the Tidy Towns Competition.

### Conclusion

The people who attended the first Tidy Towns meeting in Ballincollig on 25th June 1965 had a clear vision for a better Ballincollig for everyone. They laid the early foundations for Tidy Towns success by involving local groups



and Committees in their work. Of critical importance was the securing of the early support of Cork County Council and this thankfully continues to this day.

### Acknowledgements

Frank Donaldson has been involved in Tidy Towns adjudication for twenty years and has written over 1,200 Tidy Towns adjudicators Reports covering every county in Ireland. He is a member of the panel of national Tidy Towns adjudicators at the Tidy Towns Unit in the Department of the Environment, Community and Local Government. The Author would like to thank Tom Butler and Pat Clarke of Ballincollig Tidy Towns and the Tidy Towns Unit at the Department of the Environment and Local Government for their help with this article.

# Catherine Buckley – Titanic Victim

Neil O'Mahony

## Titanic

It is appropriate, in this Centenary year, to commemorate the victims of the *Titanic* disaster. The building of the giant liner commenced at the Harland & Wolff Shipyard, in Belfast, in March 1909, and it was launched in Belfast Lough on 31 May, 1911.<sup>1</sup> Originally, it had been designed to carry 40 lifeboats, but this was later reduced to 16 and 4 collapsible boats, to make more room for passengers.<sup>2</sup> The legal requirement was only 16 to comply with regulations for vessels over 10,000 tons, even though the *Titanic* was 46,000 tons. As it transpired, with 2,228 people on board, 36 lifeboats with a capacity of 65 would have been needed to bring everybody to safety. One thousand, five hundred and twenty-three people lost their lives; only seven hundred and five were rescued. Of the twenty-eight Cork born among the passengers and crew, eighteen perished and ten were saved. The only victim from the mid-Cork area was 23 year old Catherine (Katie) Buckley from Ovens.

## Catherine (Katie) Buckley's family

Tracing her background reveals that in the 1870's, her father Jerry, and his father, Dan, were working for Samuel Hawkes of Knockanemore House. Hawkes had an outside farm, partly in Knockanemore and partly in Currabeg stretching on to the Mara. In the north-west corner of this holding was a workman's house straddling the Currabeg/Castleinch boundary, just east of Springmount House. The Buckley family lived in that house, adjacent to the old farmyard on the property.

Jerry married Ellen Collins from Ballincollig, on 1 December, 1877.<sup>3</sup> Their first child Margaret (Maggie) was born on 21 February, 1880. Her birth was registered as being at Castleinch.<sup>4</sup> Sadly, Ellen died of blood poisoning when Margaret was only 2½ years old.<sup>5</sup> Eventually, Jerry remarried, in June 1885, to Julia O'Mahony from a Templemartin/Cloughduv family - her sister Ellen was already living in Knockanemore, Ovens, married to Con Healy.<sup>6</sup> Around this time, the family moved down to live on the Knockanemore House main farm, near Ovens Bridge. When the Taylor family acquired the Hawkes land in the late 1880's, Jerry Buckley continued in their employment.<sup>7</sup>

On 22 July, 1886, their son Dan was born, followed by Catherine (Katie) on 6 March, 1889, both registered as born at Knockanemore.<sup>8</sup>

The Buckley family received their education at Ovens N.S.

- ♦Margaret from 1886-1894
- ♦Dan from 1892-1904
- ♦Katie from 1893-1903

Margaret left her home in Ovens and emigrated to the USA, arriving on board the *Etruria* on July 1st, 1900.<sup>9</sup> Dan worked on Taylor's farm with his father,<sup>10</sup> and Katie went to work in Cork City with 3 wealthy Evans sisters, who were originally from Millstreet. It was during this time that she met with George Richardson, a British soldier. They fell in love and planned a life together. He was posted to Hong Kong, and they



decided that Katie would emigrate to Boston, and George would join her on completion of his posting in China.

## Going to Boston

Her step-sister, Margaret, sent her the fare, and Katie booked to travel to Boston on the *Cymric*, owned by the White Star Line. However, because of an English coal strike, the White Star Line cancelled the sailing of the *Cymric*, and commandeered its coal supply for the *Titanic* - that was how Katie was transferred to the ill-fated ship.

On 1 April, 1912, she left her employment at Summerhill and travelled home to Ovens Bridge to spend time with her parents. Her employers tried to dissuade her, as they considered her irreplaceable, and her parents wanted her to stay and look after them in their old age. We know that she was upset at having to travel via New York, rather than sailing direct to Boston, but she was excited by the prospect of the *Titanic* and a new life in Boston. On 11 April, she was among the 123 passengers who embarked in Cobh. For three days, she experienced the luxury of the steerage section, which offered a standard of comfort beyond what any of its passengers were accustomed to.

On the night of 14/15 April, the unimaginable happened - the ship struck an iceberg and sank within 2½ hours. A lifeboat drill planned to be held earlier was cancelled and utter panic ensued, both crew and passengers being totally unprepared for their launch. Katie was not lucky enough to get on a lifeboat and was probably flung into the freezing water. Though, warmly dressed, and kept afloat by her lifejacket, she would not have survived long before succumbing to hypothermia.



### Katie's body

About four days later, Katie's body was recovered from the water by one of the four search vessels, the *Mackay-Bennett*. It was embalmed on board, and taken to a morgue, set up in an ice rink at Halifax, Nova Scotia, numbered body No. 299, and identified by her ticket and belongings, carried in a satchel around her neck, and a scapular still pinned to her clothing.

Margaret claimed her remains and it was brought to Boston on 3 May, 1912 and waked in her cousin's house in West Roxbury,<sup>11</sup> and then buried in St. Joseph's Cemetery with a cousin, Jeremiah Buckley, who had died in 1910. She was the only 3rd Class passenger buried on land. Her grave remained unmarked. In October, 1912, the White Star Line refunded \$37.75, the cost of Katie's ticket, to her sister Margaret.<sup>12</sup>

A very poignant letter from George Richardson, Kowloon, China, to Margaret Buckley, has also been published.<sup>13</sup> He was effusive in his praise of Katie, and requested a Funeral Card and some of her belongings, as a keepsake.

Margaret travelled back to Ovens on the *Saxonia*, to console her parents, arriving on Christmas Eve, 1912. There are reports she was subjected to a very cool reception from her step-mother especially, who blamed her for Katie's death. However, it seems that calm was restored, as she remained at home for 12 weeks, returning to Boston on the *Ivernia* on 19 March, 1913, arriving on 29 March.<sup>14</sup>

About a year later she married an Irishman, named Maurice Dowd, and they had 3 children, Mary, John & Rita. She became an American citizen in 1917.

When Jerry Buckley was no longer fit for work (old age pension had been introduced in 1909), his employers appear to have moved the family back to the old house on the 'Mara' on the Castleinch/Currabeg boundary. It was there that Jerry died in June, 1920. Unfortunately, his wife Julia's worst fears were realised as she was taken into the care of the Little Sisters of the Poor at Montenotte, where she died in January, 1921.

The Titanic International Society (TIS) held their annual convention in Boston in 2010, and in selecting a programme commemorating the Centenary, they decided to erect a headstone to Katie Buckley, whose story they had been researching since 1994. Local sculptors, Thomas Carrig & Son, agreed to donate the stone free of charge, and St. Joseph's Cemetery Management waived all charges involved. On Saturday, 22 May, 2010, in a moving ceremony, with a blessing by Mons. Helmic, West Roxbury Parish, and a rendition of *Amazing Grace* and *Nearer my God to Thee* by Sgt. Tim Horan of Boston Police Dept's Gaelic Column, the monument was unveiled by two of Margaret's great-granddaughters.<sup>15</sup>

The fact that her birthdate was incorrectly recorded can be explained by the American system of reading 6/3 as June 3rd. Although it took 98 years, it is fitting that the oversight of history was corrected, and that her all too brief life, and untimely passing, are recorded for future generations.

### EPILOGUE

During 2012, **Muskerry Local History Society** decided to honour Katie Buckley's memory in her native parish. With the kind permission and co-operation of Fr. Liam O'hIcá and the Parish Council, months of planning culminated on Saturday, 20 October, at Ovens Churchyard.

In a touching ceremony, presided over by Muskerry Local History Society Chairman, Liam Hayes, a commemorative bronze plaque, artistically crafted by Liam Lavery and Eithne Ryng, was unveiled by Dr. Michael Martin of Titanic Experience, Cobh. It is mounted on an iceberg-shaped block of limestone, sourced locally, from the remains of a house in which Katie's Godmother lived.

Fr. O'hIcá blessed the monument and Derek Buckley played beautiful airs on the Uilleann Pipes. The attendance included a number of her relatives, and afterwards all were invited to the Parish Centre for refreshments.

This fitting tribute ensures that, while Katie had largely been forgotten by her local community, her memory will now be preserved for future generations.

### Notes:

1. Titanic Records Cork Examiner
2. Ibid.
3. Civil Records.
4. Parochial Records (Ovens)
5. Civil Records.
6. Parochial Records (Kilmurry)
7. Guy's Cork Directory.
8. Ovens Parochial Records.
9. U.S. Passenger Records.
10. 1911 Census of Ireland.
11. Boston Globe.
12. TIS Historian - Jack Eaton.
13. Ibid.
14. U.S. Passenger Records.
15. TIS Historian - Jack Eaton.